

Beyond nutmeg, mace, and cloves: Checklist of the liverworts and hornworts of Maluku Islands (Moluccas), Indonesia

Ainun Nadhifah^{1,2}, Ida Haerida², Fandri Sofiana Fastanti², Lars Söderström³, Anders Hagborg⁴, Matt von Konrat⁴

¹ Department of Ecology and Evolutionary Biology, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, Tennessee, USA

² Research Center for Biosystematics and Evolution, National Research and Innovation Agency (BRIN), West Java, Indonesia

³ Norwegian University of Science and Technology, N-7491, Trondheim, Norway

⁴ Gantz Family Collections Center, Science & Education, Field Museum, 400 South Lake Shore Drive, Chicago, IL 60605–2496, USA

Corresponding author: Ainun Nadhifah (ainun.nadhifah@brin.go.id)

Abstract

The first ever liverwort and hornwort checklist is provided for the Maluku Islands (Moluccas/Spice Islands) of Indonesia. We report 355 accepted and 16 doubtful species and reject 22 species previously reported for Maluku Islands. The list is based on the specimens housed in the Herbarium Bogoriense (BO) and reports from over 500 literature references, including monographs, regional studies, and molecular investigations. The Maluku Islands are part of the Wallacea Biodiversity Hotspot with many unique species found only in Wallacea. Publications focusing on liverworts and hornworts of Maluku Islands are few and scattered. Considering regionally widespread species that have been recorded elsewhere, we predict that further fieldwork exploring the diversity of habitats coupled with collections unveiled from regional herbaria, a number of new records remain to be reported.

Key words: Checklist, hornworts, Indonesia, liverworts, Maluku, Moluccas



Academic editor: Peter de Lange

Received: 1 December 2023

Accepted: 26 January 2024

Published: 19 March 2024

Citation: Nadhifah A, Haerida I, Fastanti FS, Söderström L, Hagborg A, von Konrat M (2024) Beyond nutmeg, mace, and cloves: Checklist of the liverworts and hornworts of Maluku Islands (Moluccas), Indonesia. *PhytoKeys* 239: 107–193. <https://doi.org/10.3897/phytokeys.239.116679>

Copyright: © Ainun Nadhifah et al.

This is an open access article distributed under terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License ([Attribution 4.0 International – CC BY 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/)).

Introduction

The Maluku Islands (Moluccas) is an island archipelago of over 1,000 islands situated in eastern Indonesia south of the Philippine island of Mindanao and east of Sulawesi, scattered in a series of irregular arcs spanning the Maluku, the Banda, and the Seram Seas (Zerner 1994; Leunufna and Evans 2014). The Maluku Islands were also formerly known as the Spice Islands because the archipelago held great geopolitical significance due to the abundance in spices as a commodity (Van Gils and Cox 1994). For instance, the spice nutmeg (*Myristica fragrans* Houtt.) a small-holder's crop, with 3500 years of antiquity, is indigenous to the Banda Islands, and is now grown in about 12 countries including some secondary centers of domestication (Peter 2001; Sasikumar 2021).

The biogeographical region of Maluku Islands (Fig. 1) encompasses the Indonesian geopolitical provinces of North Moluccas (Maluku Utara Province) and part of South Moluccas (Maluku Province) (Rutgrink et al. 2018). The major island groups in the north Moluccas are Halmahera, Bacan, Morotai, Obi, Sula,



Figure 1. Moluccas in the Indonesian archipelago (inset) as defined in the present paper and the islands and archipelagos here used.

Ternate, and Tidore whereas Seram (previously known as Ceram), Buru, Banda, and Ambon are situated in the south. Many of the islands of Maluku are comprised of fragments of continental crusts (Monk et al. 1997) and are one of the most complex biogeographical and oceanographic areas on Earth (Pitriana et al. 2020). The island groups have experienced considerable, but very different tectonic displacements. During the last 10 million years, the North Moluccas moved westwards along the north coast of New Guinea to their current position. The Southern Moluccas moved northwards from Australia, west of New Guinea (Rutgrink et al. 2018). Not surprisingly the flora shows a marked similarity to those of New Guinea and Australia but also includes many endemic species and at least two endemic genera (*Parakibara* Philipson and *Siphokentia* Burret) (Burret 1927; Philipson 1985).

Famously, western exploration of the natural history of the Maluku Islands dates back to the 17th century, starting with Georg Everhard Rumphius, and later, for example, Alfred Russel Wallace (Strack 1993; Lamoureux 1990). Notably, Wallace (1863), proposed a sharp boundary of the Indo-Australian Archipelago

based upon land-mammal and land-bird distributions. It has since achieved iconic status and today its significance is recognized well beyond the confines of the biogeography community (Ali and Heaney 2021). Yet, it is noteworthy that the application in recent years of modern analytical techniques has not led to a consensus view on where the lines/areas should run/be placed (Ali and Heaney 2021). The Maluku Islands are part of what is termed as the Wallacea Biodiversity Hotspot, a region that covers an area of 338 thousand square kilometers with thousands of islands supporting highly diverse biological communities with many unique species found only in Wallacea (van Welzen et al. 2005; CEPF 2014). Wallacea was identified as one of the original 25 biodiversity hotspots in the world (Myers et al. 2000).

Maluku Islands are situated in the “Tropical and Subtropical Moist Broad-leaved Forests” biome (Olson et al. 2001) and contribute approximately 24% of forest cover of the Wallacea land surface. The archipelago as here defined is separated into four ecoregions, eastern part of “Sulawesi Lowland Rainforests”, “Buru Rainforests”, “Halmahera Rainforests” and “Seram Rainforests” (Fig. 3, <https://www.oneearth.org/bioregions/sulawesi-maluku-islands-au14/>) and is considered home to much endemic flora (CEPF 2014). The Maluku Islands are one of the few places in the Indonesian archipelago where it is possible to find a complete altitudinal sequence of vegetation, with few places elsewhere in the tropics providing a comparable range (Edwards et al. 1993). Many of the forests in Maluku are lowland evergreen and semi-evergreen forests (Fig. 2), especially on Halmahera and adjacent islands, tropical montane forests, limestone (karst) geologies, and ultrabasic (serpentine) geologies (Ellen 1997; Abdo 2017).

Liverworts and hornworts are, together with mosses, commonly referred to as bryophytes. They represent three early diverging clades of land plants forming the second largest group of green land plants after flowering plants and are of critical biological, ecological, and phylogenetic significance. Bryophytes serve as the “macrophytes,” providing a matrix where many microscopic organisms live, including tardigrades, mites, rotifers, micro-molluscs, microalgae, microfungi, and prokaryotes (Gerson 1982; Huttunen et al. 2017; Muggia and Grube 2018). They also play an important role as possible indicators of climate change (e.g., Lindo et al. 2013; Ruklani et al. 2021), in nutrient cycling (Rieley et al. 1979) and through their water retention reducing soil nutrient loss and flooding risk (Anderson et al. 2010). Because of their physiological properties they have therefore been used extensively as ecological indicators (e.g., Pake-man et al. 2019; Déleg et al. 2021). Resolving relationships among bryophytes and their relationships to the remaining land plants is critical for understanding the evolution of fundamental innovations within land plants (Leebens-Mack et al. 2019).

Historically, relatively few publications have focused on plant collections from the Maluku Islands, despite the significance of the flora. Approximately 4,442 species of plants and fungi were recorded from Maluku Islands until 2017 (Retnowati and Rugayah 2019). Herbarium Amboinense, a classic work by Rumphius (1741–1755), contains descriptions of plants commonly found in Ambon and the surrounding islands. However, the floristic knowledge of liverworts and hornworts remains poor, especially compared to seed plants, and has scarcely been published. Seram and Ambon have been the most investigated areas for liverworts and hornworts and have been reported by several authors



Figure 2. Vegetation of the Aketajawe-Lolobata National Park in Halmahera. Photo: Ida Haerida.

(e.g. Akiyama 2009; Doei 1987a, 1987b; Hasegawa 1986; Hattori 1986b; Inoue 1986; Mizutani 1986a). One of the most significant contributions to bryophytes of the Maluku Islands is the checklist of bryophytes from Seram and Ambon by Akiyama (2009) who recorded as many as 226 species of liverworts. One species, *Lepidozia integrifolia* Doei, is an endemic species of Seram (Doei 1987a).

We here present the first ever checklist of liverworts and hornworts for Maluku Islands in an effort to further promote bryological research, especially in the eastern part of Indonesia. The checklist complements recently published checklists for Indonesia including Söderström et al. (2010) for Java and Nadhifah et al. (2021) for the Lesser Sunda Islands. The significance of check-

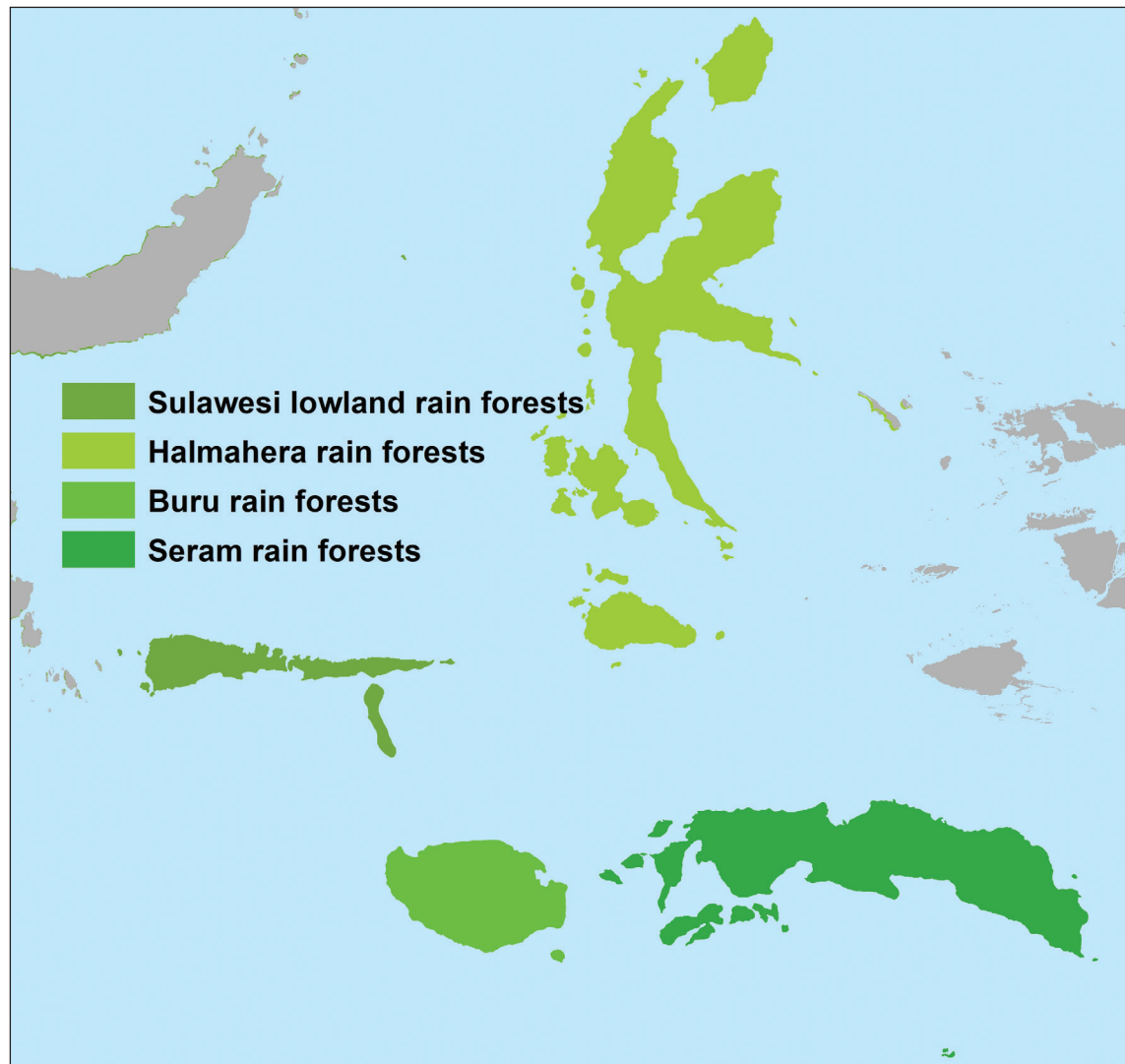


Figure 3. Ecoregions of the Moluccas Islands.

lists is summarized by Söderström et al. (2008), including outlining the utility of checklists as powerful and important tools, and their applicability to taxonomy, systematics, and conservation.

Liverwort types from Maluku

Not less than 113 names (9 of them invalid) have original material from the Maluku Islands. Of the validly published names, 13 have holotypes and 47 of the rest are lectotypified. However, 43 names remain to be typified. Here we designate lectotypes, or validate earlier unsuccessful lectotypifications, for 13 names. For a discussion on lectotypification procedures, including the concept of inadvertent lectotypifications, see Söderström and Hentschel (2023). In the list below we cite the lectotypification source and indicate where further typifications are needed.

***Chandonanthus gracilis* Herzog, *Hedwigia* 66 (6): 341, 1926 (Herzog 1926b).**

Original citation. Ceram: Hoale-Paß, ca. 1600 m, leg. E. Stresemann, 1911.

Lectotype (here designated, cf. Váňa et al. 2013: 30 as “holotype”). Indonesia, Moluccas, Seram, Hoale Pass, 1600 m., 1911, *Stresemann s.n.* (JE04005601, <https://je.jacq.org/JE04005601>).

Note. Only one specimen has been located but it cannot be ruled out that there exist duplicates elsewhere. Váňa et al. (2013: 30) call it “holotype” but this is too late for an inadvertent lectotypification. The specimen is also annotated as holotype by K. Amamoto in 2020. In case duplicates are found, we here formally designate it as a lectotype.

Currently accepted name. *Plicanthus hirtellus* (F.Weber) R.M.Schust. (see Váňa et al. 2013).

***Lepidozia longifolia* Steph., *Sp. Hepat. (Stephani)* 3: 606, 1909 (Stephani 1909a).**

Original citation. Hab. Amboina (Karsten).

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Ambon, Karsten (G00069659 <https://www.ville-ge.ch/musinfo/bd/cjb/chg/adetail.php?id=123550&lang=en>).

Note. The lectotype is annotated “type” by Mizutani in Feb. 1975.

***Lophocolea deningeri* Herzog, *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 38 (2): 321, 1921 (Herzog 1921).**

Original citation. Buru: Im Urwald des Kapalamadang, leg. Dr. K. Deninger †, 1906.

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Buru, Im Urwald des Kapalamadang, Deninger 1906 (JE04005314 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04005314>).

Note. JE04005314 is marked as “holotype” by R. Grolle. We are not aware of any other type material.

***Lopholejeunea sagrana* var. *dentistipula* Schiffn. ex P.Syd., *Just's Bot. Jahresber.* 19 (1): 246, 1894 (Sydow 1894) ('*sagraeana*').**

Original citation. Ins. Amboina, in iisdem locis ac typica, pauca tantum frustula sed c. per. et ♂ inventa sunt (7. 6. 75).

Lectotype (here designated, Zhu and Gradstein 2005: 85 as “holotype”). Indonesia, Moluccas, Ambon, 7 Jun 1875, D. Naumann (FH).

Note. Zhu and Gradstein (2005: 85) call it “holotype” but this is too late for an inadvertent lectotypification.

Currently accepted name. *Caudalejeunea reniloba* (Gottsche) Steph. (see Zhu and Gradstein 2005).

***Madothecacrenilobula* Herzog, *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 38 (2): 328, 1921 (Herzog 1921).**

Original citation. Buru: Im Urwald des Kapalamadang, leg. Dr. K. Deninger †, 1906.

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Buru, Im Urwald des Kapalamadang, 1906, K. Deninger (JE04001514 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04001514>, isotype JE04001515 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04001515>).

Note. The lectotype was annotated “Type!” and the isotype “isotype” by S. Hattori in 1968 but has apparently never been published.

Currently accepted name. *Porella javanica* (Gottsche) Inoue (see Hattori 1975e).

***Mastigobryum deningeri* Herzog, *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 38 (2): 322, 1921 (Herzog 1921).**

Original citation. Buru: In den Bergen Mittelburus, ca. 1500 m, leg. Dr. K. Deninger †, 1911.

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Buru, Mittelburu, ca. 1500 m, 1911, *Deninger 10* (JE04006158 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04006158>, isolectotype JE04006157 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04006157>).

Note. The selected lectotype is richer than the isolectotype and has a label in Herzog's handwriting marked "n.sp.". The isolectotype is marked "Typus" and annotated as type and syn. to *Bazzania longicaulis* by Kitagawa 18 Nov 1978 but no typification seems to have been published.

Currently accepted name. *Bazzania longicaulis* (Sande Lac.) Schiffn., syn. nov.

***Mastigobryum nigricans* Herzog, *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 38 (2): 322, 1921 (Herzog 1921).**

Original citation. Buru: Im Urwald des Kapalamadang, leg. Dr. K. Deninger †, 1906.

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Buru, Kapalamadang, 1906, *K. Deninger 112* (JE04006129 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04006129>).

Note. The lectotype is marked "n.sp." on the label and annotated by N. Kitagawa 1991 as type.

***Mastigobryum stresemannii* Herzog, *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 38 (2): 324, 1921 (Herzog 1921).**

Original citation. Ceram: Paßhöhe zwischen Mansela und Wolu (Useahánpaß), ca. 1750 m, leg. E. Stresemann, 1911.

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Seram, between Mansela and Wolu ca. 1750 m, 1911, *E. Stresemann 110*, (JE04005944 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04005944>).

Note. The lectotype is marked "n.sp." on the label by Herzog and annotated as type by N. Kitagawa in 1978.

Currently accepted name. *Bazzania stresemannii* (Herzog) N.Kitag.

***Mastigobryum vermiculare* Herzog, *Hedwigia* 66 (6): 339, 1926 (Herzog 1926b).**

Original citation. Ceram: Hoale, ca. 1100m, leg. E. Stresemann, 1911.

Lectotype (here designated). Indonesia, Moluccas, Seram, Hoale, ca. 1100 m, 1911, *Stresemann* (JE04006130 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04006130>).

Note. Only one specimen is online in JE and without any annotation.

***Pycnolejeunea ventricosa* Schiffn. ex P.Syd., *Just's Bot. Jahresber.* 19 (1): 246, 1894 (Sydow 1894).**

Original citation. In insula Amboina cum aliis Lejeuniis parcissime, cum fl. ♀ et periantbiis vetustis (7. 6. 75) [cf. Schiffner 1890: 32].

Lectotype (here designated, cf. Zhu and Lai 2005: 200 as "holotype"). Indonesia, Moluccas, Ambon, Gazellen Expedition, 7.6.1875, *Naumann* (FH00284228

https://kiki.huh.harvard.edu/databases/specimen_search.php?mode=details&id=206370).

Note. “Holotype” by Zhu and Lai (2005: 200) is too late to be an inadvertent lectotype (cf. ICN2018 Art. 7.11) and is here designated as lectotype.

Currently accepted name. *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa* (Schiffn. ex P.Syd.) Xiao L.He

***Schistochila amboinensis* Steph., Sp. Hepat. (Stephani) 4: 77, 1909 (Stephani 1909c).**

Original citation. Hab. *Amboina*.

Lectotype (here designated, cf. So 2003a: 87 as “holotype”). Indonesia, Moluccas, Ambon, 1883, *Luerksen* 1270 (G00067852 <https://www.ville-ge.ch/musinfo/bd/cjb/chg/adetail.php?id=131418&lang=en>).

Note. So (2003a: 87 as “holotype”) is too late for an inadvertent lectotypification.

Currently accepted name. *Schistochila beccariana* (De Not.) Trevis. (see So 2003a).

***Schistochila inversa* Herzog, Hedwigia 66 (6): 342, 1926 (Herzog 1926b).**

Original citation. Ceram: Hoale-Paß, ca. 1600 m, leg. E. Stresemann, 1911; in Bruchstücken aus *Lepidozia ceramensis* und *L. Ferdinandi Mülleri* herausgelesen.

Lectotype (here designated, cf. So 2003a: 98 as “holotype”). Indonesia, Moluccas, Seram, Hoale-Pass, ca. 1600 m, 1911, *E. Stresemann s.n.* (JE04002842 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04002842>).

Note. So (2003a: 98 as “holotype”) is too late to be an inadvertent lectotypification.

Currently accepted name. *Schistochila sciurea* (Nees) Schiffn. (see So 2003a).

***Schistochila purpurascens* Herzog, Hedwigia 66 (6): 341, 1926 (Herzog 1926b).**

Original citation. Ceram: Hoale-Paß, ca. 1600 m, leg. E. Stresemann, 1911.

Lectotype (here designated, cf. So 2003a: 80 as “holotype”). Indonesia, Moluccas, Seram, Hoale-Pass, ca. 1000 m, Mar-Aug 1911, *E. Stresemann* 201 (JE04002840 <https://je.jacq.org/JE04002840>, isotype L-937.235.12 <https://data.biodiversitydata.nl/naturalis/specimen/L%20%200444630>).

Note. “holotype” by So (2003a: 80) is too late for an inadvertent lectotypification.

Currently accepted name. *Schistochila acuminata* Steph. (see So 2003a).

Materials and methods

Nomenclature and taxonomy follow the world checklist of hornworts and liverworts (Söderström et al. 2016) with some updates from recent literature. Sources include more than 500 publications found through the work with Early Land Plants Today (ELPT) database of liverwort taxonomy and distribution, and with some consultation with taxonomic experts. In addition, we also examined

the specimens collected from the Maluku Islands in the Herbarium Bogoriense (BO). The checklist follows a similar format of a series of previous liverwort and hornwort regional checklists by the authors, e.g., Java, Lesser Sunda Islands (Söderström et al. 2010; Nadhifah et al. 2021). References citing primary reports (citing specimens or material seen by the author) are given in bold. Secondary references not citing any material seen are given in normal font. In cases where we are not aware of any primary source, or the earliest report is a secondary source without any clear connection to a primary source published later, we comment on the situation. In the current checklist we note under which name a taxon is reported except when it is reported under the currently accepted name.

We here accept reports of 355 species from the area in addition to 16 reported species that we consider as doubtful and 21 species reported whose occurrence we reject from the islands. Species number known varies a lot between the islands/archipelagos (Table 1, Fig. 4). We are not aware of a single report from Sula while 258 species are known from Seram. Thus, we expect that with further investigations the number of species will rise considerably for many of the islands in the region.

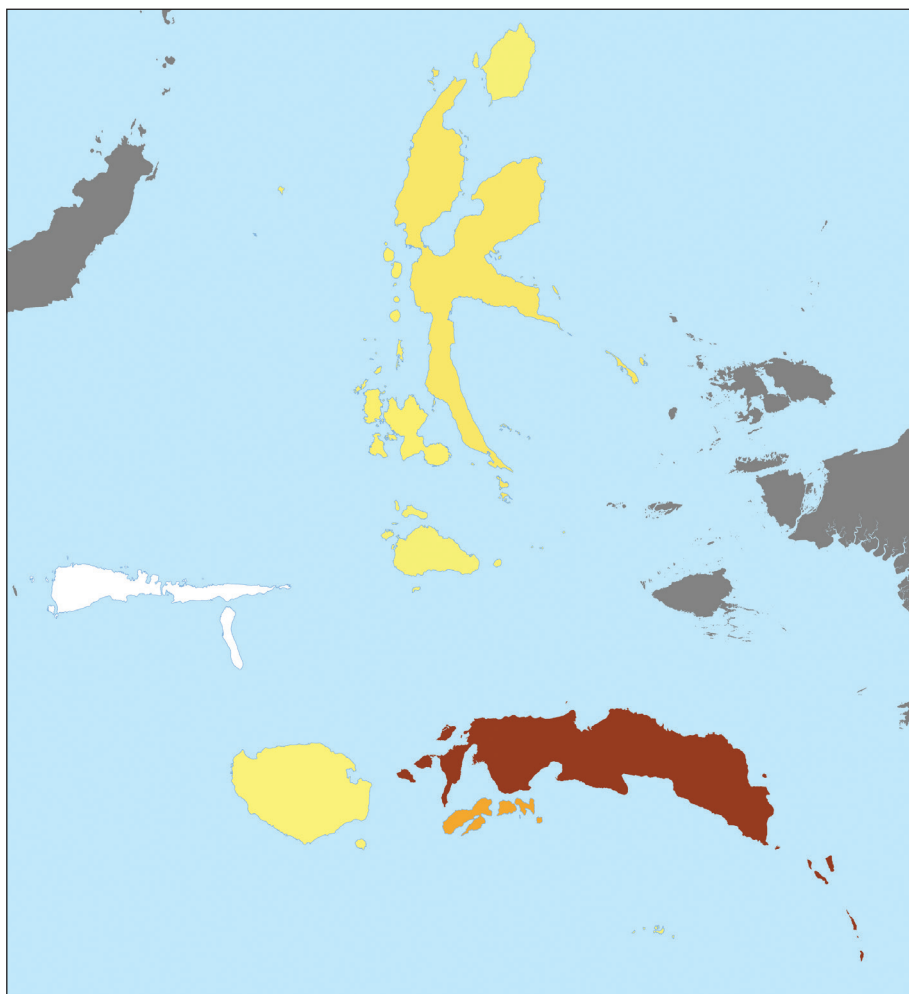


Figure 4. Species richness on the different islands/archipelagos of Moluccas. The darker the more species known (cf. Table 1). White (Sulu I) means that no liverwort or hornwort species are known from the area.

Table 1. Number of accepted, doubtful and rejected species of liverworts and hornworts from Moluccas and the recognized areas (islands/archipelagos) within the Moluccas.

Area	Accepted	Doubtful	Rejected
Ambon	143	11	10
Bacan	26	0	0
Banda	7	2	0
Buru	13	0	2
Halmahera	31	3	0
Morotai	2	0	0
Obi	2	0	0
Seram	258	7	5
Sulu	0	0	0
Ternate/Tidore	22	0	2
Moluccas	355	16	22

Taxa accepted for Moluccas

Anthocerotophyta

Dendroceros Nees

Dendroceros acutilobus Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Piippo 1993a: 44], **LECTOTYPE** of *Dendroceros karstenii* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1898** as *Dendroceros karstenii*, **Stephani 1909b**, **Stephani 1917** as *Dendroceros karstenii*, Stephani 1917, **Bonner 1965** also as *Dendroceros karstenii*, **Hasegawa 1980**, 1982, 1986, 2002, Piippo 1993a, **Peñalosa et al. 2019**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986**, **Hasegawa 1986**, 2002, **Akiyama 2009**.

Dendroceros cavernosus J.Haseg. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986**, **Hasegawa 1986**, 2002, **Akiyama 2009**.

Dendroceros crispus (Sw.) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** Amélio et al. 2021. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b**.

Dendroceros foliicola J.Haseg. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986**, **Hasegawa 1986** as *Dendroceros 'foliicala'*, **Akiyama 2009**.

Dendroceros javanicus (Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986**, **2009**, **Hasegawa 1986**.

Dendroceros pedunculatus Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Hasegawa 1980: 306], **Stephani 1909b**, 1917, **Bonner 1965**, Hasegawa 1980, Piippo 1993a, **Peñalosa et al. 2019**.

Dendroceros seramensis J.Haseg. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **HOLOTYPE**, **Akiyama 1986**, **2009**, **Hasegawa 1986**, **Engel 1993**, **Crosby and Engel 2006**, **Peñalosa et al. 2019**.

Folioceros D.C.Bharadwaj

Folioceros amboinensis (Schiffn.) Piippo. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1890**, **1898** both as *Anthoceros amboinensis*, **Sydow 1894** as *Anthoceros amboinensis*, Stephani 1916 as *Aspiromitus amboinensis*, Meijer 1954 as *Anthoceros amboinensis*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aspiromitus amboinensis* and *Anthoceros amboinensis*, Hasegawa 1993 as *Anthoceros amboinensis*.

Folioceros appendiculatus (Steph.) J.Haseg. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, Hasegawa 1986, 2002** as *Anthoceros appendiculatus*, **Akiyama 2009**. *Folioceros glandulosus* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) D.C.Bharadwaj. **MOLUCCAS**: Inoue and Miller 1965 as *Anthoceros glandulosus*, Inoue 1965 as *Anthoceros glandulosus*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Anthoceros glandulosus*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a. BANDA: **Meijer 1957** as *Anthoceros glandulosus*. ?SERAM: Piippo 1993a. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Seram.

Megaceros Campb.

Megaceros flagellaris (Mitt.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Anthoceros grandis*, Merrill 1906 as *Anthoceros grandis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Megaceros grandis*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009, Hasegawa 1986**.

Phaeoceros Prosk.

Phaeoceros carolinianus (Michx.) Prosk. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Phaeoceros laevis* subsp. *carolinianus*, **Hasegawa 1986** as *Phaeoceros laevis* subsp. *carolinianus*.

Phaeomegaceros R.J.Duff, J.C.Villarreal, Cargill et Renzaglia

Phaeomegaceros hirticalyx (Steph.) R.J.Duff, J.C.Villarreal, Cargill et Renzaglia. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Hasegawa 1986** as *Phaeoceros polyandrus*, Campbell and Hasegawa 1993 as *Phaeoceros hirticalyx*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Phaeoceros polyandrus*.

Marchantiophyta

Acrolejeunea (Spruce) Steph.

Acrolejeunea fertilis (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Ptychocoleus tener* [Gradstein 1975: 86], Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Singh et al. 2010. AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Phragmicoma fertilis*, **Schiffner 1898, Gradstein 1975**.

Acrolejeunea pycnoclada (Taylor) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar 2015. AMBON: Verdoorn 1934a, **1934b** both as *Ptychocoleus pycnocladus*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Ptychocoleus pycnocladus*, Kamimura 1974 as *Ptychocoleus pycnocladus*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Ptychocoleus pycnocladus*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

— subsp. *pycnoclada*. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Acrolejeunea rostrata* [Gradstein 1975: 109], **LECTOTYPE** of *Ptychocoleus brunneus* [Gradstein 1975: 109 as “holotype”], **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Acrolejeunea rostrata* var. *major*, **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Acrolejeunea rostrata* var. *minor*, **Schiffner 1890** as *Acrolejeunea rostrata* and its var. *major* and var. *minor*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Acrolejeunea rostrata* and its var. *Major* and var. *minor*, **Gradstein 1975**, Miller et al. 1983 as *Ptychocoleus brunneus*, **Geissler and Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea rostrata* var. *Minor*, **Geissler and Bischler 1989** as *Ptychocoleus brunneus*.

Acrolejeunea securifolia (Nees) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Acrolejeunea securifolia*, **Akiyama 2009**.

— subsp. *hartmannii* (Steph.) Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Gradstein 1975**, Bonner 1977, Gradstein et al. 2002, Piippo et al. 2002.

***Acromastigum* A.Evans**

Acromastigum aurescens A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Grolle 1978**.

Acromastigum bancanum (Sande Lac.) A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Grolle 1978** as *Acromastigum bidenticulatum*.

Acromastigum divaricatum (Nees) A.Evans ex Reimers. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Bazzania divaricata*, **Evans 1934**, Brown and Renner 2014. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Acromastigum echinatiforme (De Not.) A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** as *Bazzania echinatiformis*, **Stephani 1909a** as *Mastigobryum echinatiforme*, **Evans 1934**, Bonner 1962b, 1963a as *Bazzania echinatiformis*, Grolle 1965, 1978, Pócs 1971, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1991, Schuster 2000a. SERAM: **Grolle 1978**, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1991.

Acromastigum inaequilaterum (Lehm. et Lindenb.) A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Evans 1934**, Jovet-Ast 1958, Bonner 1962b, Sharma and Srivastava 1993, Schuster 2000a.

Acromastigum lobuliferum A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Grolle 1978**.

***Acroscyphella* N.Kitag. et Grolle**

Acroscyphella tjiwideiensis (Sande Lac.) N.Kitag. et Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: Piippo 1985 as *Clasmatocolea tjiwideiensis*. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus falcifolius* [Bonner 1963b: 733], **Stephani 1907c** as *Chiloscyphus falcifolius*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus falcifolius*, **Grolle 1984** as *Clasmatocolea tjiwideiensis*, **1986**, Enroth 1991 as *Clasmatocolea tjiwideiensis*.

***Allorgella* Tixier**

Allorgella semperiana (Steph.) Bechteler, G.E.Lee, Schäf.-Verw. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Otolejeunea semperiana*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Otolejeunea semperiana*.

Allorgella zantenii (Grolle) Bechteler, G.E.Lee, Schäf.-Verw. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Bi et al. 2019**.

***Anastrophyllopsis* (R.M.Schust.) Váňa et L.Söderstr.**

Anastrophyllopsis revoluta (Steph.) Váňa et L.Söderstr. **MOLUCCAS**: Ah-Peng et al. 2010 as *Anastrophyllum revolutum*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986** as *Anastrophyllum revolutum*, Váňa and Piippo 1989b as *Anastrophyllum revolutum*, Váňa 1991b as *Anastrophyllum revolutum*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Anastrophyllum revolutum*.

***Anastrophyllum* (Spruce) Steph.**

Anastrophyllum piligerum (Nees) Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** Váňa and Engel 2013.
HALMAHERA: **Váňa and Piippo 1989b**, Váňa 1991b.

***Aneura* Dumort.**

Aneura amboinensis Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Bonner 1962b: 86], **Stephani 1899b**, **Bonner 1962b**.

Aneura pinguis (L.) Dumort. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Aneura pinguis* f. *normalis*, **1898** as *Riccardia pinguis*.

***Balantiopsis* Mitt.**

Balantiopsis ciliaris S.Hatt. subsp. *novoguineensis* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Bazzania* Gray**

Bazzania asymmetrica (Steph.) N.Kitag. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Herzog 1926b** as *Mastigobryum asymmetricum*.

Bazzania cadens N.Kitag. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Bazzania cincinnata (De Not.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Bazzania commutata (Lindenb. et Gottsche) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Bazzania conophylla (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigobryum longidens* [Kitagawa 1973: 263 as "type"], **Stephani 1886a**, **1886b**, **1908c** all as *Mastigobryum longidens*, **Schiffner 1893b**, **1898** as *Bazzania longidens*, **Bonner 1963a** as *Bazzania longidens*, **Kitagawa 1973**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Bazzania crassitexta Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Bonner 1963a: 340], **Stephani 1893c**, **1908c** as *Mastigobryum crassitextum*, **Schiffner 1898**, **Bonner 1963a**, **Kitagawa 1979b**.

Bazzania distans (Nees) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Bazzania erosa (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** Del Rosario 1975b.
HALMAHERA: **Meijer 1960**, **Kitagawa 1978**, **Miller et al. 1983**, **Meagher 2015**, **Lestari and Ariyanti 2017**, **Siregar et al. 2018**, **Haerida et al. 2023**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Bazzania fallax (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Stephani 1908c** as *Mastigobryum fallax*.

Bazzania horridula Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** Geissler and Bischler 1985 as *Mastigobryum horridulum*. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Kitagawa 1967: 254], **Schiffner 1893b**, **1898**, **Stephani 1908d** as *Mastigobryum horridulum*, **Bonner 1963a**, **Kitagawa 1967**, **Grolle 1968b**, **Del Rosario 1975b**, **He et al. 2013**, **Cheah and Yong 2016**, **Lestari and Ariyanti 2017**.

Bazzania insignis (De Not.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b**, **1898**, **Stephani 1908c** as *Mastigobryum insigne*, **Evans 1932**, **Del Rosario 1975b**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

- Bazzania intermedia* (Gottsche et Lindenb.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898, Stephani 1908c** as *Mastigobryum intermedium*, **1908d** as *Mastigobryum concinnum*, Bonner 1963a also as *Bazzania concinna*, Inoue and Miller 1965, Pócs et al. 1967, Pócs 1968, Tixier 1971, Miller et al. 1983 as *Bazzania concinna*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a. ?BANDA: Pócs 1968. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Banda,
- var. *sarawakiana* (De Not.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: ?AMBON: Bonner 1963a. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report of this variety from **Moluccas** and we are do not know if it is worth recognizing.
- Bazzania irregularis* (Steph.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigobryum irregulare* [to be designated], Stephani 1886b, **1908c** both as *Mastigobryum irregulare*, **Schiffner 1898**, Bonner 1963a.
- Bazzania javanica* (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Khotimperwati et al. 2018. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Mastigobryum javanicum*, **Schiffner 1898, Stephani 1908e** as *Mastigobryum javanicum*, **Meijer 1960**, Kitagawa 1967, Del Rosario 1975b, Miller et al. 1983, Meagher 2015.
- Bazzania kernii* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania kokawana* N.Kitag. et T.Kodama. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania longicaulis* (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: BURU: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigobryum deningeri* [here designated], **Herzog 1921** as *Mastigobryum deningeri*, Herzog 1926a as *Mastigobryum deningeri*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania loricata* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: Kitagawa 1967, Siregar and Pasaribu 2019. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania merrillana* (Steph.) Inoue ex Bonner. **MOLUCCAS**: ?BURU: Herzog 1926a as *Mastigobryum merrillanum*. SERAM: **Herzog 1921** as *Mastigobryum 'Merillanum'*. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Buru.
- Bazzania parvitexta* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania pectinata* (Lindenb. et Gottsche) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Siregar and Pasaribu 2019. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898, Stephani 1908c** as *Mastigobryum pectinatum*, Evans 1932, Bonner 1963a, 1977, Sari 2014, Khotimperwati et al. 2018. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania praerupta* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: Khotimperwati et al. 2018. SERAM: **Meijer 1960**, Miller et al. 1983.
- Bazzania spiralis* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Meijer. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Meijer 1960**, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Bazzania stresemannii* (Herzog) N.Kitag. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigobryum stresemannii* [here designated], **Herzog 1921**, 1926a both as *Mastigobryum stresemannii*, Kitagawa 1979b.
- Bazzania subtilis* (Sande Lac.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Stephani 1908d** as *Mastigobryum subtile*, Meijer 1960 [with doubt], Bonner 1963a, Del Rosario 1975b, **Meagher 2010**, Sari 2014, Thouvenot et al. 2018.
- Bazzania tridens* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Trevis. var. *tridens*. **MOLUCCAS**: Khotimperwati et al. 2018, Siregar and Pasaribu 2019. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigobryum amboinense* [Kitagawa 1972: 449 as “type”], **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum amboinense*, **Kitagawa 1972** as *Bazzania oshimensis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Bazzania australis* and *Bazzania intermedia*, Sharma and Srivastava 1993. ?BANDA: Pócs 1969b. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Mastigobryum tridens*, **Schiffner 1898**, Stephani 1908c as *Mastigobryum tridens*,

Evans 1932, **Meijer 1960**, Bonner 1963a, Inoue and Miller 1965, Inoue 1965, Mizutani 1967, Hattori 1968, Del Rosario 1975b, Pócs 1971, Kamimura 1975, Miller et al. 1983, **Akiyama 1986, Akiyama 2009, 2009** both also as *Bazzania australis*, Sharma and Srivastava 1993, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a, Khotim-perwati et al. 2018.

Bazzania uncigera (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**, Stephani 1908e as *Mastigobryum uncigerum*, Bonner 1963a, Hattori 1975b, Miller et al. 1983.

Bazzania vittata (Gottsche) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: ?AMBON: Stephani 1909a as *Mastigobryum vittatum*, Hattori 1951, Miller et al. 1983, Sari 2014, Siregar et al. 2018. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Ambon.

Bazzania wallichiana (Lindenb.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Stephani 1908d** as *Mastigobryum wallichianum*, Hattori 1951.

***Calatholejeunea* K.I.Goebel**

Calatholejeunea paradoxa (Schiffn.) K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lejeunea paradoxa* [Mizutani 1984: 331 as “holotype”], **Schiffner 1893b** as *Lejeunea paradoxa*, **1898** as *Colurolejeunea paradoxa*, Stephani 1916 as *Colura paradoxa*, **Jovet-Ast 1954, Bischler 1961**, Bonner 1963a, 1963b as *Colura paradoxa*, Grolle 1966a, Schuster 1969, **Mizutani 1984**, Gradstein 1985, Piippo 1992.

***Calypogeia* Raddi**

Calypogeia goebelii (Schiffn.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Caudalejeunea* Schiffn.**

Caudalejeunea cristiloba (Steph.) Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977 as *Caudalejeunea circinata*. ?AMBON: Thiers and Gradstein 1989, Gradstein et al. 2002, Sass-Gyarmati 2003. SERAM: Verdoorn 1934a as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, **1934b** as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Jovet-Ast 1958 as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, **Mizutani 1986a** as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Caudalejeunea circinata*. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Ambon.

Caudalejeunea reniloba (Gottsche) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977, Siregar 2015. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lopholejeunea sagraana* var. *dentistipula* [here designated], **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Phragmicoma reniloba*, **Schiffner 1890** as *Lopholejeunea 'Sagraeana'* var. *dentistipula*, **1898** as *Lopholejeunea dentistipula* and *Thysananthus renilobus*, **Sydow 1894** as *Lopholejeunea 'Sagraeana'* var. *dentistipula*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Thysananthus renilobus*, **Geissler and Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea sagraana* var. *dentistipula*, **Mizutani 1988**, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, **Zhu and Gradstein 2005** as *Lopholejeunea dentistipula*, Siregar et al. 2014, Rosyanti et al. 2018. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Lejeunea recurvistipula* and *Phragmicoma reniloba*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Caudalejeunea recurvistipula* and *Thysananthus renilobus*, Verdoorn 1934a, **1934b**, Jovet-Ast 1958, Miller 1968, Swanson and Miller 1969,

Tixier 1970a, 1970b as *Caudalejeunea 'renilyba'*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Thysananthus renilobus*, **Mizutani 1986a**, **Mizutani 1988** also as *Caudalejeunea recurvistipula*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, **Akiyama 2009**, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar 2015, Rosyanti et al. 2018, Ginting and Batubara 2019.

***Cephalozia* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Cephalozia stolonacea (Herzog) Váňa. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Váňa 1993** as *Metahygrobiella stolonacea*, Schuster 2002 as *Metahygrobiella stolonacea*.

***Ceratolejeunea* (Spruce) J.B.Jack et Steph.**

Ceratolejeunea belangeriana (Gottsche) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Zhu et al. 2005, **Akiyama 2009**.

Ceratolejeunea moniliata Herzog. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.

***Cheilolejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Cheilolejeunea ceylanica (Gottsche) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1978. BACAN: **Hoffmann 1935** as *Pycnolejeunea ceylanica*. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Lejeunea connivens*, **1898** as *Pycnolejeunea ceylanica*, Tixier 1967b, 1972, 1973b, Kamimura 1974, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Xenolejeunea ceylanica*, **Braggins et al. 2014**. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, 2009.

Cheilolejeunea falsinervis (Sande Lac.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo. **MOLUCCAS**: BACAN: **Zwickel 1932** as *Pycnolejeunea falsinervis*, **Hoffmann 1935** as *Pycnolejeunea falsinervis*.

Cheilolejeunea gigantea (Steph.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Pycnolejeunea gigantea* [Thiers 1992: 16 as "holotype"], **Stephani 1896b** as *Pycnolejeunea gigantea*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Pycnolejeunea gigantea*, Stephani 1914 as *Pycnolejeunea gigantea*, **Hoffmann 1935** as *Pycnolejeunea gigantea*, **Thiers 1992**.

Cheilolejeunea incisa (Gottsche) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo. **MOLUCCAS**: BACAN: **Hoffmann 1935** as *Pycnolejeunea incisa*.

Cheilolejeunea intertexta (Lindenb.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Grolle 1979b**, Mizutani 1982, Miller et al. 1983, Asthana et al. 1995, Zhu and So 1999, Piippo et al. 2002. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Cheilolejeunea lindenbergii (Gottsche) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Euosmolejeunea integristipula* [Bonner 1965: 153], **Stephani 1896b** as *Euosmolejeunea integristipula*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Euosmolejeunea integristipula*, **Bonner 1965** as *Euosmolejeunea integristipula*, **Mizutani 1972**, Pócs et al. 1994, Szabó 1997.

Cheilolejeunea longidens (Steph.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Thiers 1886** as *Pycnolejeunea demissa*.

Cheilolejeunea occlusa (Herzog) T.Kodama et N.Kitag. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Cheilolejeunea trapezia (Nees) Kachroo et R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Lejeunea trapezia*, **1898** as *Pycnolejeunea trapezia*, **Hoffmann 1935** as *Pycnolejeunea meyeniana*, Zhu and Grolle 2004. SERAM:

Mizutani 1986a as *Cheilolejeunea meyeniana* and *Cheilolejeunea imbricata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cheilolejeunea imbricata* and *Cheilolejeunea meyeniana*. *Cheilolejeunea trifaria* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977. TERNATE/TIDORE: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lejeunea heterophylla* [to be designated], **Sande Lacoste 1856a, 1856b** both as *Lejeunea heterophylla*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Euosmolejeunea heterophylla*, Bonner 1965 as *Euosmolejeunea heterophylla*. AMBON: **Schiffner 1890** as *Euosmolejeunea trifaria*, **1898** as *Lejeunea trifaria*, **Sydow 1894** as *Euosmolejeunea trifaria*, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Lejeunea heterophylla*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Euosmolejeunea heterophylla*, Bonner 1965 as *Euosmolejeunea heterophylla*. *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa* (Schiffn. ex P.Syd.) Xiao L.He. **MOLUCCAS**: Furuki and Yamaguchi 2005, Pócs et al. 2013. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Pycnolejeunea ventricosa* [here designated], **Schiffner 1890, 1898** both as *Pycnolejeunea ventricosa*, **Sydow 1894** as *Pycnolejeunea ventricosa*, Stephani 1914 as *Pycnolejeunea ventricosa*, **Zhu et al. 2002, Zhu and Lai 2005**, Pócs and Streimann 2006, **Renner 2011**. *Cheilolejeunea vittata* (Steph. ex G.Hoffm.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Zhu and So 1999, Zhu et al. 2002, **Akiyama 2009**.

***Chiastocaulon* Carl**

Chiastocaulon braunianum (Nees) S.D.F.Patzak, M.A.M.Renner, Schäf.-Verw. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila brauniana*, **Schiffner 1898**, 1900 both as *Plagiochila brauniana*, Hattori 1952 as *Plagiochilion 'Braunianus'*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Plagiochilion braunianum*. *Chiastocaulon dendroides* (Nees) Carl. **MOLUCCAS**: Jovet-Ast 1951, Grolle 1965. BACAN: **Carl 1931a**. TERNATE/TIDORE: **New to Ternate**: Ternate Piek v. Ternate Oosthelling (Ake abdas), 1951.09.02, *D.R. Pleyte* 33 (BO11333). AMBON: **Stephani 1903a** as *Plagiochila dendroides*, Bonner 1963b, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Inoue 1986** as *Plagiochila dendroides*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Plagiochila dendroides*. *Chiastocaulon oppositum* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) S.D.F.Patzak, M.A.M.Renner, Schäf.-Verw. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: **LECTOTYPE** of *Plagiochila opposita* γ *filiformis* [to be designated], **Reinwardt et al. 1824** as *Jungermannia opposita*, **Lindenberg 1843** as *Plagiochila opposita* γ *filiformis*, Gottsche et al. 1844 as *Plagiochila opposita* γ *filiformis*, **Sande Lacoste 1856a** as *Plagiochila opposita* and *Plagiochila opposita* γ *filiformis*, **1864** as *Plagiochila opposita*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Plagiochila opposita* and *Plagiochila opposita* var. *filiformis*, Hattori 1942 as *Plagiochila opposita*, Inoue 1958 as *Noguchia opposita*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Plagiochilion oppositum*, Zheng et al. 2005 as *Plagiochilion oppositum*. AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila opposita*, **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Plagiochila opposita*, Stephani 1904b as *Plagiochila opposita*, Hattori 1942 as *Plagiochila opposita*, Inoue 1958 as *Noguchia opposita*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Plagiochilion oppositum*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Plagiochilion oppositum*, Zheng et al. 2005 as *Plagiochilion oppositum*. SERAM: **Herzog 1921** as *Plagiochila opposita*, **Carl 1931b** as *Plagiochila opposita*, **Akiyama 1986, Akiyama 2009** both as *Plagiochilion 'oppositus'*.

***Cladoradula* (Spruce) M.A.M.Renner, Gradst., Ilk.-Borg. et F.R.Oliveira-da-Silva**

Cladoradula campanigera (Mont.) M.A.M.Renner, Gradst., Ilk.-Borg. et F.R.Oliveira-da-Silva. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Radula campanigera*, Yamada 1989 as *Radula campanigera*.

***Cololejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Cololejeunea aequabilis (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** Inoue and Miller 1965 as *Cololejeunea yulensis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Cololejeunea yulensis*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea yulensis*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea yulensis*.

Cololejeunea angustiflora (Steph.) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea crenulata* and *Cololejeunea javanica*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea javanica* and *Cololejeunea crenulata*.

Cololejeunea dozyana (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** Bonner 1963b, Mizutani 1977, Tixier 1980, Pócs and Piippo 2011. BACAN: **Benedix 1953**. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Zhu and So 1998b, Zhu and So 1999, **Akiyama 2009**, Müller et al. 2016.

Cololejeunea equialbi Tixier. **MOLUCCAS:** Pócs et al. 2011. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Pócs et al. 1994, Zhu and So 2001, Eggers 2006, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea 'equalbi'*, Pócs and Piippo 2011, Pócs and Podani 2015.

Cololejeunea falcata (Horik.) Benedix. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea falcatoidea*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea falcatoidea*.

Cololejeunea floccosa (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea hamata Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Bonner 1963b: 830], **Stephani 1895**, **Schiffner 1898**, Stephani 1916 as *Physocolea hamata*, **Bonner 1963b**.

Cololejeunea haskarliana (Lehm.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea 'hasskarliana'*.

Cololejeunea inflectens (Mitt.) Benedix. **MOLUCCAS:** Jovet-Ast and Tixier 1962 as *Cololejeunea ciliatilobula*, Tixier 1967b, 1971, 1979 all as *Cololejeunea ciliatilobula*, Mizutani 1975 as *Campylolejeunea inflectens*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Campylolejeunea inflectens*. AMBON: Stephani 1916 as *Physocolea ciliatilobula*, **Benedix 1953** as *Cololejeunea ciliatilobula*, **Bischler 1961** as *Campylolejeunea ciliatilobula*, Bonner 1963a as *Campylolejeunea ciliatilobula*, 1963b as *Cololejeunea ciliatilobula*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea peculiaris*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea peculiaris*.

Cololejeunea koponenii (Pócs) Pócs. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Bi et al. 2019**.

Cololejeunea lanciloba Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Pócs et al. 1994, **Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea metzgeriopsis (K.I.Goebel) Gradst., R.Wilson, Ilk.-Borg. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller et al. 1983 as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*. BACAN: Schiffner 1893a as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*, **Schiffner 1893c** as *Lejeunea pusilla*, **1898** as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*, Stephani 1916 as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*, Gradstein et al. 2006. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*, Gradstein et al. 2006, **Akiyama 2009** as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*.

Cololejeunea obliqua (Nees et Mont.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea nymannii*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea 'nymanii'*.

Cololejeunea papillosa (K.I.Goebel) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea plagiophylla Benedix. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea planissima (Mitt.) Abeyw. var. *planissima*. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea planissima*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea planissima*.

Cololejeunea raduliloba Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea stephanii Schiffn. ex Benedix. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea triapiculata (Herzog) Tixier. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Cololejeunea trichomanis (Gottsche) Besch. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Cololejeunea goebelii*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Cololejeunea goebelii*.

***Colura* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Colura acroloba (Prantl) Jovet-Ast. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Eggers et al. 1998, **Akiyama 2009**.

Colura amboinensis Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [to be designated], ORIGINAL MATERIAL of *Colurolejeunea superba* var. *typica*, **Schiffner 1890** as '*Coluro-Lejeunea*' *superba* var. *typica*, **Stephani 1916**, Bonner 1963b, Miller et al. 1983 as *Colurolejeunea superba*.

Colura ari (Steph.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Jovet-Ast 1953**, Bonner 1963b, Grolle 1965, Pócs et al. 1967, Tixier 1967a, Onraedt 1979, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Colura conica (Sande Lac.) K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Colura imperfecta Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Colura karstenii K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Jovet-Ast 1953: 230, Bonner 1963b: 869], **Stephani 1896b** as *Colurolejeunea karstenii*, 1916, **Schiffner 1898** as *Colurolejeunea karstenii*, Schiffner and Stephani 1901 as *Colurolejeunea karstenii* var. *latifolia*, **Jovet-Ast 1953**, **Bonner 1963b**, Tixier 1970a, **Zhu and So 2001**, Pócs 2013, **Sangrattanaprasert et al. 2018**.

Colura maxima Jovet-Ast. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **LECTOTYPE** [to be designated], **Jovet-Ast 1953**, **Bonner 1963b**.

Colura ornata K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: Pócs and Ninh 2012. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Pócs et al. 1994, **Akiyama 2009**.

Colura superba (Mont.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Reiner-Drehwald 1999 as *Lejeunea superba* var. *typica*. AMBON: Bonner 1963b as *Colurolejeunea superba*, **Geissler and Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea superba* var. *typica*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

***Conoscyphus* Mitt.**

Conoscyphus trapezioides (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, Akiyama 2009**.

Cryptolophocolea L.Söderstr., Crand.-Stotl., Stotler et Váňa

Cryptolophocolea costata (Nees) L.Söderstr. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Lophocolea giulianettii*.

***Cuspidatula* Steph.**

Cuspidatula contracta (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Anastrophyllum contractum*, Schiffner 1900 as *Anastrophyllum contractum*, **Stephani 1901c**, Bonner 1962b as *Anastrophyllum contractum*, Bonner 1963b, Kitagawa 1970, Grolle 1971, Bizot and Pócs 1974, Miller et al. 1983, Engel and Glennly 2008. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986** as *Jamesoniella contracta*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Jungermannia contracta*.
Cuspidatula flaccida (Steph.) K.Feldberg, Váňa, Hentschel et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Anomacaulis flaccidus*.
Cuspidatula flexicaulis (Nees) Váňa et L.Söderstr. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller et al. 1983 as *Jamesoniella flexicaulis*. AMBON: **Grolle 1971** as *Jamesoniella flexicaulis*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Jungermannia flexicaulis*.

***Denotarisia* Grolle**

Denotarisia linguifolia (De Not.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Jungermannia ovifolia* [Grolle 1971: 11 as "holotype"], **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**, 1900 all as *Jamesoniella ovifolia*, **Stephani 1901b** as *Jamesoniella ovifolia*, Grolle 1966a as *Jamesoniella ovifolia*, **1971, Bonner 1976** as *Jungermannia ovifolia*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Jamesoniella ovifolia* and *Jungermannia ovifolia*, Váňa and Piippo 1989b, Váňa 1991b. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Dinckleria* Trevis.**

Dinckleria singularis (Schiffn.) M.A.M.Renner, Schäf.-Verw. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS:** TERNATE/TIDORE: **Gottsche et al. 1844** as *Plagiochila trapezoidea* β *tenera*, **Sande Lacoste 1856a, 1856b** both as *Plagiochila trapezoidea* β *tenera*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Plagiochila trapezoidea* var. *tenera*. SERAM: **So 2000a, 2001a, 2001b** all as *Plagiochila singularis*, Renner et al. 2016.

***Diplasiolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn.**

Diplasiolejeunea cavifolia Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.
Diplasiolejeunea patelligera Herzog. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

***Drepanolejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Drepanolejeunea blumei Steph. var. *angustistipa* Herzog. **MOLUCCAS:** Bonner 1965. BACAN: **Herzog 1936**.
Drepanolejeunea dactylophora (Nees, Lindenb. et Gottsche) J.B.Jack et Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** Mizutani 1961 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Inoue 1965, Kamimura 1974, Mizutani 1975 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Mizutani 1977 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Mizutani 1978 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*. BACAN: **Schiffner 1893c**. ?AMBON: Stephani 1913 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Tixier 1962 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, 1972, Bonner 1965 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Pócs et al. 1967, Miller et al.

- 1983 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Zhu and So 2001 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, Zhu and So 2001 as *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*, **Akiyama 2009**. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Ambon.
- Drepanolejeunea foliicola* Horik. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Lep-tolejeunea foliicola*.
- Drepanolejeunea grandis* Herzog. **MOLUCCAS**: **LECTOTYPE** [to be designated], **Herzog 1939**, **Bonner 1965**, Pócs et al. 1995, Pócs et al. 2019a. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.
- Drepanolejeunea hampeana* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: Stephani 1913, Bonner 1965, Miller et al. 1983.
- Drepanolejeunea intermedia* Zwickel. **MOLUCCAS**: O'Shea et al. 1997. BACAN: **Grolle 1976**. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.
- Drepanolejeunea levicornua* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Drepanolejeunea levicornua* var. *levicornua*, **1990**, Streimann 1991, Szabó 1997, Eggers et al. 1998, Zhu and So 2001, **Akiyama 2009** as *Drepanolejeunea levicornua* var. *levicornua*, Siregar et al. 2017, Pócs et al. 2019b, Susilo et al. 2023.
- Drepanolejeunea longicornua* (Herzog) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Drepanolejeunea levicornua* var. *longicornua*, **1990**, **Akiyama 2009** as *Drepanolejeunea levicornua* var. *longicornua*.
- Drepanolejeunea longicruris* (Steph.) Grolle et R.L.Zhu. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Rhaphidolejeunea longicruris*, Grolle and Zhu 2000, **Akiyama 2009** as *Rhaphidolejeunea longicruris*.
- Drepanolejeunea lyrata* Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.
- Drepanolejeunea moluccensis* Herzog. **MOLUCCAS**: BACAN: **LECTOTYPE** [Nadhifah et al. 2021: 6], **Herzog 1934**, **Nadhifah et al. 2021**.
- Drepanolejeunea obliqua* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Pócs et al. 1967. BACAN: **Herzog 1939**.
- Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla* (Mont.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Jovet-Ast 1958 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Jovet-Ast and Tixier 1962 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *genuina*, Bonner 1965 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *genuina*, Miller 1968 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Tixier 1970b as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Kitagawa 1981 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*. BACAN: **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *genuina*, **Herzog 1934** as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *genuina*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Zhu and So 2001, **Akiyama 2009** as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Asthana and Shukla 2009, Dey et al. 2013, Susilo et al. 2023.
- var. *dactylophoroides* (Herzog) Pócs. ?**MOLUCCAS**: Tixier 1979 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *dactylophoroides*. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report of this variety from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.
- Drepanolejeunea spinosocornuta* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **1990**, **Akiyama 2009**, Pócs et al. 2019a.
- Drepanolejeunea tenera* K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: Jovet-Ast 1958, Bonner 1965 as *Drepanolejeunea tenera* var. *genuina*, Pócs 1969a, Tixier 1974b. BACAN: **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Drepanolejeunea tenera* var. *genuina*, **Herzog 1934** as *Drepanolejeunea tenera* var. *genuina*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Drepanolejeunea ternatensis (Gottsche) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Inoue 1965, Miller 1968, Pócs 1969a, Kamimura 1974, Mizutani 1975, 1977, 1978, Udar and Awasthi 1982 as *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis* var. *ternatensis*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis* var. *ternatensis*, Xiong and Cao 2018, Siregar et al. 2020a. **BACAN**: **Herzog 1939** as *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis* var. *ternatensis* as *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*. **TERNATE/TIDORE**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lejeunea ternatensis* [to be designated], **Gottsche et al. 1845b** as *Lejeunea ternatensis*, **Sande Lacoste 1856a**, 1856b both as *Lejeunea ternatensis*, **Stephani 1890b** as *Lejeunea ternatensis*, **Schiffner 1898**, **Mizutani 1961**, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lejeunea ternatensis*, *Microlejeunea ternatensis* and *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*, **Zhu and So 2001**, **Dey et al. 2013**. **SERAM**: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*, Zhu and So 2001, **Akiyama 2009**, Dey et al. 2013, Siregar et al. 2017, Susilo et al. 2023.

Drepanolejeunea thwaitesiana (Mitt.) Steph. var. *thwaitesiana*. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Mizutani 1990**, Zhu and So 2001, Haerida 2009, Siregar et al. 2017, Susilo et al. 2023.

Drepanolejeunea tricornua Herzog. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **LECTOTYPE** [Bonner 1965: 105], **Herzog 1936**, **Bonner 1965**, Tixier 1979, Mizutani 1990, **Pócs et al. 2011**, Pócs et al. 2013, Pócs et al. 2014, Siregar et al. 2017, **Samarakkody et al. 2018**, Kasiani et al. 2019.

***Dumortiera* Nees**

Dumortiera hirsuta (Sw.) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **Sopacua et al. 2020** as *Dumortiera 'hirsute'* [Saparua I]. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from **Moluccas** although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Frullania* Raddi**

Frullania akiyamae S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **HOLOTYPE**, **Hattori 1986b**, **Engel 1993**, **Crosby and Engel 2006**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Frullania apiculata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: Verdoorn 1930, Inoue and Miller 1965, Inoue 1965, Pócs et al. 1967, Miller 1968, Swanson and Miller 1969, Tixier 1972, Haerida et al. 2023. **HALMAHERA**: **Sande Lacoste 1864**, **Schiffner 1898**, **Umagap 2019**. **AMBON**: **Schiffner 1890**, **1898**, **Sydow 1894**. **SERAM**: **Sande Lacoste 1864**, **Schiffner 1898**, **Hattori 1986b**, **Akiyama 2009**.

— var. *apiculata*. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: Schiffner 1893b, Miller et al. 1983. **SERAM**: Miller et al. 1983.

— var. *goebelii* Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Tixier 1971. **AMBON**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania karstenii* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1893b**, **1898** both as *Frullania karstenii*, Stephani 1911 as *Frullania karstenii*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania karstenii*.

Frullania armatifolia Verd. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Hattori 1986b**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Frullania attenuata Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Hattori 1986b**, **Akiyama 2009**.

Frullania berthoumieu Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **Hattori 1975a**, 1976, Hattori et al. 1977, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b.

Frullania claviloba Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **LECTOTYPE** [Bonner 1965: 266], **Stephani 1911**, **Verdoorn 1930**, **Bonner 1965**, Pócs et al. 1967, Kamimura 1974, Hattori 1975a, **1975d**, 1976, 1982, Hattori et al. 1977, **Sukharak 2018**.

- Frullania cordistipula* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864, Schiffner 1898**, Merrill and Merritt 1910, Hattori 1977, Miller et al. 1983.
- var. *dentistipula* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009.**
- Frullania ericoides* (Nees) Mont. **MOLUCCAS:** Verdoorn 1930 as *Frullania squarrosa* var. *planescens*, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania squarrosa* f. *campanuloides*, Bai 2002 as *Frullania ericoides* var. *planescens*, Haerida et al. 2023. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Frullania squarrosa*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Frullania squarrosa*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania squarrosa*, **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009.**
- Frullania fallax* Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864, Schiffner 1898**, Hattori 1975a as *Frullania fallax* var. *fallax*.
- Frullania gaudichaudii* (Nees et Mont.) Nees et Mont. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b**, Schiffner and Stephani 1901, **Verdoorn 1930**, Bonner 1965, Swanson and Miller 1969, Kamimura 1971, Miller et al. 1983, Haerida et al. 2023. SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009.**
- Frullania gracilis* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania lacerifolia* [Bonner 1965: 345], **Stephani 1911** as *Frullania lacerifolia*, Verdoorn 1930 as *Frullania gracilis* var. *lacerifolia*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania gracilis* var. *lacerifolia* and *Frullania lacerifolia*, Kamimura 1974, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Hattori 1986b.**
- var. *gracilis*. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 2009.**
- var. *vittata* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009.**
- Frullania grandistipula* Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS:** BACAN: **Verdoorn 1930.** HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Frullania rugosa*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Frullania rugosa*, Pócs et al. 1967, Hattori 1974b, 1975a, 1976 as *Frullania grandistipula* var. *grandistipula*, 1979, 1982, Miller et al. 1983, Hattori and Piippo 1986.
- Frullania hasskarliana* Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS:** Haerida et al. 2023.
- var. *gracilis* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009.**
- var. *hasskarliana*. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009.**
- var. *parvidentata* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009.**
- Frullania heteromorpha* Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009.**
- Frullania integristipula* (Nees) Nees
- var. *emarginata* Verd. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Verdoorn 1930, Hattori 1980**, Hattori 1982, Hattori and Piippo 1986.
- var. *integristipula*. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Hattori 1980** as *Frullania integristipula*.
- Frullania intermedia* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** Inoue and Miller 1965, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. SERAM: Miller et al. 1983.
- subsp. *intermedia*. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania amboinensis* [Bonner 1965: 228], **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania billardiereana* [Bonner 1965: 248], **Montagne 1843, 1856** both as *Frullania billardiereana*, **Gottsche et al. 1845b** as *Frullania billardiereana*, **Schiffner 1890, 1898** both as *Frullania amboinensis*, **1898** as *Frullania billardiereana*, **Sydow 1894** as *Frullania amboinensis*,

- Schiffner and Stephani 1901 as *Frullania amboinensis*, Stephani 1911 as *Frullania amboinensis*, Verdoorn 1930 as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', **Verdoorn 1930** as *Frullania intermedia* var. *amboinensis*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', Bonner 1965 as *Frullania intermedia* var. *amboinensis*, *Frullania amboinensis* and *Frullania billardiereana*, Hattori 1976 as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', **1980** as *Frullania billardiereana*, 1982, 1986 both as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*'. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Frullania billardiereana*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Frullania billardiereana*, **Verdoorn 1930** as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', Bonner 1965 as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', Hattori 1976 as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', 1980 as *Frullania billardiereana*, 1982, 1986 both as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*', Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania intermedia* f. '*billardieriana*'.
- Frullania junghuhniana* Gottsche
- var. *junghuhniana*. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
 - var. *tenella* (Sande Lac.) Grolle et S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania multilacera* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania nepalensis* (Spreng.) Lehm. et Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: BACAN: **Verdoorn 1930**, Hattori 1952, 1973b, Kamimura 1961, Pócs et al. 1967.
- Frullania nigricaulis* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Verdoorn 1930**, Hattori 1974b, 1975c, Hattori et al. 1977.
- Frullania nobilis* Steph. var. *cochleata* (Steph.) S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania nodulosa* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: Verdoorn 1930 as *Frullania nodulosa* β *plana*, *Frullania nodulosa* f. *dapitana* and *Frullania nodulosa* f. *irreflexa*, Kamimura 1943 as *Frullania nodulosa* f. *dapitana*, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania nodulosa* f. *dapitana*, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania nodulosa* f. *irreflexa*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania dapitana* and *Frullania nodulosa* f. *irreflexa*, Haerida et al. 2023. MOROTAI: **Hattori 1975a, Hattori 1980** as *Frullania nodulosa* var. *nodulosa*, Miller et al. 1983. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania nodulosa* β *plana* [to be designated], **Sande Lacoste 1864** also as *Frullania thuillieri*, **Schiffner 1890** as *Frullania nodulosa* var. *nodulosa* and *Frullania nodulosa* β *plana*, **1893b, 1898** also as *Frullania replicate* and *Frullania nodulosa* β *plana*, **Sydow 1894** as *Frullania nodulosa* β *plana*, **Verdoorn 1930, 1932** as *Frullania nodulosa* f. *irreflexa*, Hattori 1951, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania nodulosa* β *plana*, Swanson and Miller 1969, **Hattori 1975a, 1980** as *Frullania nodulosa* var. *nodulosa*, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864, Verdoorn 1930**, Hattori 1951, Swanson and Miller 1969, **Hattori 1980** as *Frullania nodulosa* var. *nodulosa*, **1986b**, Miller et al. 1983, **Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania orientalis* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Haerida et al. 2023. SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania ornithocephala* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida 2015. AMBON: Merrill and Merritt 1910, **Verdoorn 1930**, Bonner 1965, Hattori 1974c, 1975c, 1976, Hattori et al. 1977. SERAM: **Verdoorn 1930**, Bonner 1965, Hattori 1974c, 1975c, 1976, Hattori et al. 1977.
- var. *major* (Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**.
 - var. *ornithocephala*. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: Hattori 1974a, 1975a. SERAM: Hattori 1974a, 1975a as *Frullania ornithocephala*.

- Frullania pauciramea* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania piptophylla* S.Hatt. var. *minor* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania pulogensis* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania ramuligera* (Nees) Mont. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania reflexistipula* Sande Lac. var. *reflexistipula* **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida et al. 2023. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864, Schiffner 1898, Verdoorn 1930**, Hattori 1973b, 1974a, 1974c, 1975a, 1976, 1982, **1986b**, Miller et al. 1983, Hattori and Piippo 1986, **Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania repandistipula* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: Stephani 1911, Verdoorn 1930 [rejecting Stephani's reports], Bonner 1965, Hattori 1973a [rejecting earlier reports], Bizot et al. 1978. SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**. Note: the only report from Ambon is rejected as *Frullania tricarinata* by Verdoorn (1930).
- Frullania serrata* Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS**: Pócs 1971, Hattori 1974a, Miller et al. 1983. BACAN: **Verdoorn 1930**.
- var. *ceramensis* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009**.
- var. *hamatispina* (S.Hatt.) S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- var. *serrata*. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b** as *Frullania serrata* f. *crispulo-dentata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Frullania serrata* f. *crispulo-dentata*.
- Frullania subcaduca* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania sublignosa* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania subnigricaulis* S.Hatt. var. *subtruncata* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- Frullania subocellata* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **HOLOTYPE, Hattori 1986b, 1988, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009**, Pócs et al. 2014.
- Frullania ternatensis* Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida 2015, Haerida et al. 2023. BACAN: **Verdoorn 1930**, Tixier 1962, Kamimura 1974. TERNATE/TIDORE: **LECTOTYPE** [Bonner 1965: 451], **Gottsche et al. 1846, Sande Lacoste 1856a, 1856b, Schiffner 1898, Verdoorn 1930**, Tixier 1962, 1970a, 1971, 1972, Kamimura 1974, Miller et al. 1983. AMBON: **Verdoorn 1932**. SERAM: **Verdoorn 1932**, Miller et al. 1983.
- var. *non-appendiculata* S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Hattori 1986b, Akiyama 2009**.
- var. *ternatensis*. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: Hattori 1974a. SERAM: **Hattori 1975a**.
- Frullania tricarinata* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**, Verdoorn 1930.
- Frullania trichodes* Mitt. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania picta* [Bonner 1965: 400; here affirmed], **Stephani 1894a** as *Frullania picta*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Frullania picta*, **Verdoorn 1930** as *Frullania picta*, Svihla 1955, 1959 both as *Frullania picta*, Kamimura 1961, 1974 both as *Frullania tenuicaulis*, Arnell 1965 as *Frullania picta*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania picta*, Kitagawa 1969 as *Frullania picta*, Tixier 1973b as *Frullania tenuicaulis*, 1974b as *Frullania picta*.
- Frullania vaginata* (Sw.) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: **Reinwardt et al. 1824** as *Jungermannia vaginata*, **Nees 1830** as *Jungermannia vaginata*. AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** [Saparoea I], **Verdoorn 1930**, Hattori 1975a, 1975c 1982, Hattori and Piippo 1986.

Gottschelia Grolle

Gottschelia schizopleura (Spruce) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: Váňa and Piippo 1989b, Váňa 1991b, Schuster 2002, Long and Váňa 2007. **HALMAHERA**: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Jungermannia flexicaulis* β *microphylla*. **TERNATE/TIDORE**: **Schiffner 1898** as *Jamesoniella flexicaulis* var. *microphylla*, 1900 as *Jamesoniella microphylla*, **Stephani 1901b** as *Jamesoniella microphylla*, Bonner 1966 as *Jamesoniella microphylla*, **Grolle 1968a**, Bizot and Pócs 1974, Miller et al. 1983. **SERAM**: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Jungermannia flexicaulis* β *microphylla*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Jamesoniella flexicaulis* var. *microphylla*, 1900 as *Jamesoniella microphylla*, **Stephani 1901b** as *Jamesoniella microphylla*, Bonner 1966 as *Jamesoniella microphylla*, **Grolle 1968a**, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b.

Hattoriolejeunea Mizut.

Hattoriolejeunea akiyamae Mizut. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **HOLOTYPE**, Mizutani 1986a, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009.

Herbertus Gray

Herbertus longifissus Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Herbertus longispinus J.B.Jack et Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **Schiffner 1893b** as 'Herberta longispina' [but represents *Herbertus pilifer*], **1898** as "Herberta longispina" [but citing only the type of *Herbertus pilifer*]. **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Herbertus pilifer (Steph.) H.A.Mill. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Schisma pilifera* [Miller 1965: 327], Stephani 1909c as *Schisma pilifera*, **Miller 1965** as 'Herberta pilifera', Miller et al. 1983 as *Herbertus pilifer* and *Schisma piligerum*, **Piippo 1984a** as *Herbertus pilifer*, **So 2003b** as *Herbertus pilifer*, **Juslén 2006** as *Herbertus pilifer*.

Herbertus ramosus (Steph.) H.A.Mill. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Herbertus javanicus*.

Herbertus sendtneri (Nees) Lindb. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Schisma divaricatum* [Miller 1965: 325 as "type"], **Herzog 1921**, 1926a both as *Schisma divaricatum*, **Miller 1965** as 'Herberta divaricata', Del Rosario 1975a as 'Herberta divaricata', **Piippo 1984a** as *Herbertus armitanus*, **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Herbertus armitanus*, **Gao 2003** as *Herbertus divaricatus*, **So 2003b** as *Herbertus armitanus*, **Juslén 2006** as *Herbertus armitanus*.

Heteroscyphus Schiffn.

Heteroscyphus amboinensis (Schiffn.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus endlicherianus* δ *amboinensis* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1890** as *Chiloscyphus endlicherianus* δ *amboinensis*, **1898** as *Chiloscyphus amboinensis*, **Stephani 1907** as *Chiloscyphus amboinensis*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus decurrens* var. *amboinensis* [error for *C. endlicherianus* δ *amboinensis*] and *Chiloscyphus amboinensis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Chiloscyphus endlicherianus* δ *amboinensis*.

Heteroscyphus argutus (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Heteroscyphus aselliformis (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Stephani 1907 as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Bonner 1963b as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis* and *Gamoscyphus aselliformis*, Grolle 1965 as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Inoue 1965, Bonner 1966, 1976 as *Jungermannia aselliformis*, Kitagawa 1979a as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1985, 1989b, Yamada and Hayashi 2003. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

Heteroscyphus coalitus (Hook.) Schiffn. var. *coalitus* **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, **Schiffner 1890, 1898** both as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, **Sydow 1894** as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, Inoue and Miller 1965 as *Heteroscyphus 'coalitus'*, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1985, 1989b, 1993b. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

Heteroscyphus splendens (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, De Notaris 1874 as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Pócs 1971 as *Heteroscyphus decurrens*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Heteroscyphus decurrens*. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Grolle 1965 as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Pócs 1971 as *Heteroscyphus decurrens*, Kitagawa 1979a as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Heteroscyphus decurrens*, Piippo 1985, 1989b, 1993b, Piippo and Tan 1992, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Yamada and Hayashi 2003, Hayashi and Yamada 2004. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, **Herzog 1921** as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Grolle 1965 as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Pócs 1971 as *Heteroscyphus decurrens*, Kitagawa 1979a as *Chiloscyphus decurrens*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Heteroscyphus decurrens*, Piippo 1985, **Akiyama 1986**, Piippo 1989b, 1993b, Piippo and Tan 1992, 1993b, Yamada and Hayashi 2003, Hayashi and Yamada 2004, **Akiyama 2009.**

Heteroscyphus zollingeri (Gottsche) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

Kurzia G.Martens

Kurzia geniculata Mizut. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

Kurzia gonyotricha (Sande Lac.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS:** Del Rosario 1971, 1975b both as *Microlepidozia gonyotricha*, Pócs et al. 2011. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

Leiomitra Lindb.

Leiomitra breviseta (Steph.) R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Trichocolea breviseta*.

Lejeunea Lib.

Lejeunea albescens (Steph.) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller et al. 1983. BACAN: **Eifrig 1936** as *Taxilejeunea albescens*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009, Lee 2013.**

Lejeunea anisophylla Mont. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Pócs 2010, Lee 2013.** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Lejeunea catanduana*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Lejeunea catanduana*.

- Lejeunea discreta* Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1971, Tixier 1973a, 1979 both as *Hygrolejeunea discreta*, Mizutani 1975, 1977, Miller et al. 1983, Long and Grolle 1990, Parihar et al. 1994, Zhu and So 1999, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Chantanaorrapint et al. 2003, 2004, Alam and Srivastava 2009, Haerida 2009, Lee et al. 2010. BACAN: **Eifrig 1936** as *Hygrolejeunea discreta*.
- Lejeunea exilis* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: Pócs et al. 2011. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Harpalejeunea exigua* [Grolle & Reiner-Drehwald 1999: 41 as “holotype”], **Stephani 1913** as *Harpalejeunea exigua*, **Grolle 1988** as *Lejeunea microstipula*, **Grolle and Reiner-Drehwald 1999** as *Microlejeunea microstipula*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.
- Lejeunea fissistipula* (Steph.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Eulejeunea fissistipula* [Bonner 1965: 138], **Stephani 1896b** as *Eulejeunea fissistipula*, 1915, **Schiffner 1898** as *Eulejeunea fissistipula*, **Bonner 1965** as *Eulejeunea fissistipula*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Eulejeunea fissistipula*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.
- Lejeunea flava* (Sw.) Nees subsp. *orientalis* R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Jungermannia indica* [to be designated]. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Reinwardt and Nees 1823** as *Jungermannia indica*.
- Lejeunea lumbricoides* (Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Taxilejeunea karstenii* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** as *Taxilejeunea lumbricoides*, **Stephani 1914** as *Taxilejeunea karstenii*, **Eifrig 1936** as *Taxilejeunea lumbricoides*, Kamimura 1974, Lee et al. 2014. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009, Lee 2013**.
- Lejeunea microloba* Taylor. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Zhu and Reiner-Drehwald 2004** as *Lejeunea chalmersii*, **Akiyama 2009, Lee 2013**.
- Lejeunea sordida* (Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hygrolejeunea parkinsonii*, Pócs et al. 2011. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Hygrolejeunea amboinensis* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1890, 1898** both as *Hygrolejeunea amboinensis*, **Sydow 1894** as *Hygrolejeunea amboinensis*, **Stephani 1914** as *Hygrolejeunea amboinensis*, **Eifrig 1936** as *Taxilejeunea laxiretis* and *Taxilejeunea sordida*, Miller et al. 1963, 1968 both as *Hygrolejeunea sordida*, Mizutani 1964 as *Taxilejeunea sordida*, Inoue and Miller 1965 as *Hygrolejeunea sordida*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Hygrolejeunea sordida*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hygrolejeunea sordida* and *Hygrolejeunea amboinensis*, **Thiers 1986, Lee 2013**. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.
- Lejeunea stenodentata* M.A.M.Renner et Pócs. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977 as *Drepanolejeunea dentata*, Thouvenot 2015, Pócs et al. 2019a. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Drepanolejeunea dentata* [Bonner 1965: 82], **Stephani 1896b, 1913** both as *Drepanolejeunea dentata*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Drepanolejeunea dentata*, **Bonner 1965** as *Drepanolejeunea dentata*, **Mizutani 1972** as *Drepanolejeunea dentata*, Pócs et al. 1995 as *Stenolejeunea dentata*, Schuster 2000b as *Stenolejeunea dentata*, **Renner et al. 2013**.
- Lejeunea umbilicata* (Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: **Sande Lacoste 1856a, 1956b** both as *Omphalanthus umbilicatus*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Hygrolejeunea umbilicata*.

***Lepicolea* Dumort.**

Lepicolea rara (Steph.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS:** Pócs et al. 2011. **SERAM: Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

Lepicolea yakusimensis (S.Hatt.) S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: Akiyama 1986, 2009.**

***Lepidolejeunea* R.M.Schust.**

Lepidolejeunea bidentula (Steph.) R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS:** Geissler and Bischler 1989 as *Pycnolejeunea decurvifolia*. **AMBON: LECTOTYPE** of *Hygrolejeunea decurvifolia* [Mizutani 1978: 133], **Stephani 1896b**, 1910a both as *Hygrolejeunea decurvifolia*, **Hoffmann 1935** as *Pycnolejeunea decurvifolia*, Bonner 1966 as *Hygrolejeunea decurvifolia*, **Mizutani 1978** as *Pycnolejeunea badia*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Hygrolejeunea decurvifolia*. **SERAM: Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009.**

***Lepidozia* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Lepidozia borneensis Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: Akiyama 1986, 2009, Doei 1987b.**

Lepidozia brotheri Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: Doei 1987b, Akiyama 2009.**

Lepidozia ceramensis Herzog. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: LECTOTYPE** [to be designated], **Herzog 1926b**, Doei 1987b.

Lepidozia cladorhiza (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: Akiyama 1986, 2009, Doei 1987b.**

Lepidozia ferdinandii-muelleri Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: Engel 1987. **SERAM:** Herzog 1926a as *Lepidozia 'Friderici Mülleri'*, **1926b** as *Lepidozia 'Ferdinandi Mülleri'*, Grolle 1968b as *Lepidozia 'fernandi-muelleri'*, Mizutani 1968b, 1974, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1984b, **Akiyama 1986, 2009** as *Lepidozia 'ferdinandii-muelleri'*, Doei **1987b**, Enroth 1991, Schuster 2000a.

Lepidozia griseola Herzog. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: LECTOTYPE** [to be designated], **Herzog 1926b**, Doei 1987b.

Lepidozia haskarliana (Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees) Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** Siregar et al. 2018. **SERAM: Akiyama 1986, 2009** as *Lepidozia 'hasskarliana'*, **Doei 1987b** as *Lepidozia 'hasskarliana'*, von Konrat et al. 2014, Siregar and Pasarihu 2019.

Lepidozia integrifolia Doei. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM: HOLOTYPE, Doei 1987a, 1987b, Engel 1993, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009.**

Lepidozia longifolia Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** **AMBON: LECTOTYPE** [here designated], **Stephani 1909a**, Miller et al. 1983.

Lepidozia massartiana Schiffn. ex Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** **AMBON: Stephani 1909a**, Kitagawa 1973, Miller et al. 1983, **Geissler and Bischler 1985.**

Lepidozia subintegra Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS:** Inoue and Miller 1965, Mizutani 1968a, 1976, Del Rosario 1975b, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a, Bakalin et al. 2021. **SERAM: Akiyama 1986, 2009** [misidentification of *Lepidozia subtrichodes* fide Doei (1987b: 525).].

Lepidozia subtrichodes Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Herzog 1926b, 2009, Doei 1987b**.

Lepidozia trichodes (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**, Mizutani 1968a, 1974, Pócs 1968, Del Rosario 1975b, Kamimura 1975 as *Lepidozia 'trichodes'*], Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1984b, Doei 1987b, Siregar et al. 2018. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009, Doei 1987b**.

***Leptolejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Leptolejeunea dentistipula Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009** as '*Lepidolejeunea*' *dentistipula*.

Leptolejeunea elliptica (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Besch. **MOLUCCAS**: Dey et al. 2009. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009** as '*Lepidolejeunea*' *elliptica*.

Leptolejeunea epiphylla (Mitt.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009** as '*Lepidolejeunea*' *epiphylla*.

Leptolejeunea foliicola Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Tixier 1974b, Parihar et al. 1994, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. SERAM: **Akiyama 2009** as '*Lepidolejeunea*' *foliicola*.

Leptolejeunea maculata (Mitt.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Vanden Berghen 1977, Haerida 2009, Siregar et al. 2020a. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009** as '*Lepidolejeunea*' *maculata*.

Leptolejeunea schiffneri (Steph. ex Schiffn.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Tixier 1972 as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, Mizutani 1975 as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, **Geissler and Bischler 1985** as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri* f. *angustifolia*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. BACAN: **Herzog 1942** as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri* var. *genuina*.

Leptolejeunea vitrea (Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Jovet-Ast 1958, Jovet-Ast and Tixier 1962, Tixier 1970a, 1970b, 1971, 1973a, 1977, 1979, 1980, Miller et al. 1983, Pócs et al. 1994, Eggers 2006, Siregar et al. 2020a. BACAN: **Herzog 1942**.

***Lobatiriccardia* (Mizut. et S.Hatt.) Furuki**

Lobatiriccardia coronopus (De Not.) Furuki. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Furuki 1996** as *Lobatiriccardia lobata*, Furuki 2006.

— subsp. *coronopus*. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: Preussing et al. 2010.

***Lophocolea* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Lophocolea deningeri Herzog. **MOLUCCAS**: BURU: **LECTOTYPE** [here designated], **Herzog 1921**.

Lophocolea kurzii Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Lopholejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Lopholejeunea applanata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Lejeunea 'adplanata'*, **Schiffner 1898**. AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Lejeunea 'adplanata'*, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Lejeunea 'adplanata'*, **Schiffner 1898**, Miller et al. 1983.

Lopholejeunea eulopha (Taylor) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2020a. HALMAHERA: Verdoorn 1934a, **1934b**, Hattori 1951, Kamimura

1974, Miller et al. 1983. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Mizutani 1979**, Miller et al. 1983, **Zhu and Gradstein 2005**. AMBON: **Schiffner 1890** as *Lopholejeunea eulopha*, **Sydow 1894**, Verdoorn 1934a, **1934b**, Hattori 1951, Kamimura 1974, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Mizutani 1979, 1986a**, Miller et al. 1983, **Akiyama 2009**. *Lopholejeunea horticola* Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar 2015. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**. *Lopholejeunea nigricans* (Lindenb.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1994, Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar et al. 2020a. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Verdoorn 1934b**. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009** also as *Lopholejeunea javanica*. *Lopholejeunea subfusca* (Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1994, Haerida 2009, Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, 2020a, Siregar 2015, Rosyanti et al. 2018. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Lejeunea 'Sagraeana'*, **1898** as *Lopholejeunea sagraana* var. *subfusca*, **Stephani 1912b** as *Lopholejeunea pyriforma*, Verdoorn 1934a, **1934b**, Hattori 1951, Jovet-Ast 1958, Inoue and Miller 1965, Tixier 1966, 1967a, 1967b, Pócs et al. 1967, Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Lopholejeunea pyriforma* and *Lopholejeunea sagraana*, **Geissler and Bischler 1985** as *Lopholejeunea pyriforma*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Gradstein et al. 2002, **Zhu and Gradstein 2005**. BANDA: **Verdoorn 1934b**, Jovet-Ast 1958, Tixier 1966, 1967a, Swanson and Miller 1969. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Zhu and Gradstein 2005, **Akiyama 2009**. *Lopholejeunea wiltensii* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar 2015. HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019**. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Mizutani 1979**, Zhu and Gradstein 2005. SERAM: **Mizutani 1979, Zhu and Gradstein 2005**, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar 2015.

Marchantia L.

Marchantia emarginata Reinw., Blume et Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: Siregar et al. 2013, Siregar 2015, Ginting and Batubara 2019, Siregar et al. 2020b, Ruklani and Rubasinghe 2022. TERNATE/TIDORE: Bischler and Piippo 1991. SERAM: Bischler and Piippo 1991.

— subsp. *emarginata*. **MOLUCCAS**: **Bischler 1989**, Singh and Singh 2013. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Bischler-Causse 1989**. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Marchantia amboinensis* [Bischler-Causse 1989: 183 as “type”, second-step lectotypification needed], **Montagne 1838, 1856** both as *Marchantia amboinensis*, **Gottsche et al. 1846** as *Marchantia amboinensis*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Marchantia amboinensis*, **Stephani 1899a** as *Marchantia amboinensis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Marchantia amboinensis*, **Bischler-Causse 1989**, Bischler and Piippo 1991. SERAM: **Bischler-Causse 1989**.

Marchantia geminata Reinw., Blume et Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019**.

Marchantia polymorpha L. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Sopacua et al. 2020** [Saparua I].

Marchantia rubribarba Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Bischler-Causse 1989**, Bischler and Piippo 1991.

Mastigophora Nees

Mastigophora diclados (Brid. ex F.Weber) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: BURU: **Herzog 1921**. HALMAHERA: **LECTOTYPE** of *Sendtnera vrieseana* [to be designated],

- Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Sendtnera diclados* β *calcarata* and *Sendtnera vrieseana*, **Schiffner 1898** also as *Mastigophora vrieseana*, Stephani 1909c as *Mastigophora vrieseana*, Inoue and Miller 1965, Miller et al. 1983. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Sendtnera diclados* α *scorpioides*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Mastigophora diclados* var. *scorpioides*, Inoue and Miller 1965, Miller et al. 1983. AMBON: **Schiffner 1898**, Inoue and Miller 1965, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Herzog 1921, Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- var. *borneensis* (De Not.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**.
 - var. *diclados*. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Mastigophora diclados*.

Metalejeunea Grolle

Metalejeunea cucullata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: **Grolle 1995**. AMBON: **SYNTYPE** of *Microlejeunea parallela* [lectotype to be designated], **Schiffner 1890** as *Microlejeunea parallela*, 1898 as *Eulejeunea parallela*, **Sydow 1894** as *Microlejeunea parallela*, Stephani 1915 as *Microlejeunea parallela*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Lejeunea cucullata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Lejeunea cucullata*.

Metzgeria Raddi

Metzgeria ciliata Raddi. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019** as *Metzgeria decipiens*.

Metzgeria foliicola Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: **So 2003c**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Metzgeria furcata (L.) Corda. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019**.

Metzgeria leptoneura Spruce var. *leptoneura* **MOLUCCAS**: Engel 1976, Schuster 1983. BURU: **So 2003c**. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Metzgeria hamatiformis* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Metzgeria hamatiformis*, **Stephani 1899d** as *Metzgeria hamatiformis*, **Kuwahara 1966** as *Metzgeria hamata*, 1984, Schuster 1992, **Engel 1978**, Miller et al. 1983, **So 2003c**, **Costa 2008**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Microlejeunea (Spruce) Steph.

Microlejeunea filicuspis (Steph.) Heinrichs, Schäf.-Verw., Pócs et S.Dong. **MOLUCCAS**: **Grolle 1979a** as *Harpalejeunea filicuspis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Drepanolejeunea filicuspis*. AMBON: **Grolle 1979a** as *Harpalejeunea filicuspis*.

Mnioloma Herzog

Mnioloma fuscum (Lehm.) R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Calypogeia fusca*.

Neolepidozia Fulford et J.Taylor

Neolepidozia cuneifolia (Steph.) Fulford et J.Taylor. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Engel and Smith Merrill 2004** as *Telaranea cuneifolia*, von Konrat et al. 2014.

Neolepidozia papulosa (Steph.) Fulford et J. Taylor. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Lepidozia papulosa*, **Doei 1987b** as *Lepidozia papulosa*.
Neolepidozia wallichiana (Gottsche) Fulford et J. Taylor. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, De Notaris 1874 as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Hattori and Mizutani 1958 as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Inoue and Miller 1965 as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Swanson and Miller 1969, Mizutani 1974, 1976 both as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Del Rosario 1975b as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Kamimura 1975 as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1984b as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Doei 1987b as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Sharma and Srivastava 1993 as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Engel and Smith Merrill 2004 as *Telaranea wallichiana*. SERAM: **Doei 1987b** as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Lepidozia wallichiana*.

***Pallavicinia* Gray**

Pallavicinia ambigua (Mitt.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Grolle and Piippo 1986**, Koponen et al. 2000, Furuki 2002.
Pallavicinia lyellii (Hook.) Gray. **MOLUCCAS**: Inoue and Miller 1965, Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Manju et al. 2015. HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019**.

***Plagiochila* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Plagiochila abietina (Nees) Mont. et Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Stephani 1903b**, Bonner 1962a, Miller et al. 1983.
Plagiochila akiyamae Inoue. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **HOLOTYPE**, Inoue 1986, Engel 1993, Grolle and So 1998, Grolle and So 1999, So and Grolle 2000, So 2001b, Crosby and Engel 2006, Akiyama 2009, Singh and Rawat 2020.
Plagiochila amboynensis Taylor. **MOLUCCAS**: **Geissler and Bischler 1989** [type, Amboina], **So and Grolle 2000** [type, Amboina]. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [So and Grolle 2000: 201 as "holotype"], Taylor 1846, Gottsche et al. 1847 as *Plagiochila 'amboinensis'*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Plagiochila 'amboinensis'*, **Stephani 1904a** as *Plagiochila 'amboinensis'*, **Bonner 1962a**, Inoue 1984, So 2001c, Schuster 2021.
Plagiochila arbuscula (Brid. ex Lehm. et Lindenb.) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, Miller et al. 1983. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, Miller et al. 1983. AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila belangeriana* [Saparoea I], **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Inoue 1986, So 2001b, Akiyama 2009**.
Plagiochila bantamensis (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Mont. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Inoue 1986, Akiyama 2009**.
Plagiochila bicornuta Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Pócs et al. 2011. AMBON: **Stephani 1903a**, Bonner 1962a, Inoue 1981, Miller et al. 1983, **So 2000a, 2001a**, Schuster 2021. SERAM: So 2000a, 2001a.
Plagiochila blepharophora (Nees) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: TERNATE/TIDORE: **Schiffner 1898**, 1900, Stephani 1903c, Miller et al. 1983.

- Plagiochila chauviniana* Mont. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Inoue 1986** as *Plagiochila novae-guineae*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Plagiochila novae-guineae*.
- Plagiochila frondescens* (Nees) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila frondescens* γ *rigida*, **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** 1900 all as *Plagiochila frondescens* var. *tenerrima*, **1898** as *Plagiochila frondescens* γ *rigida*, **Stephani 1903a**, Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1989a. SERAM: **Inoue 1986, Akiyama 2009**.
- Plagiochila gymnoclada* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: Singh Deo and Singh 2014. BURU: **Herzog 1921, Carl 1931b, Inoue 1984**, Inoue 1989. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Sande Lacoste 1864, Schiffner 1898**, 1900, Stephani 1903b. SERAM: **Inoue 1986** as *Plagiochila pseudaberrans*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Plagiochila pseudaberrans*.
- Plagiochila hampeana* Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Inoue 1986** as *Plagiochila gedean*, So and Grolle 2001, **Akiyama 2009** as *Plagiochila gedean*.
- Plagiochila junghuhniana* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **So 2000b, 2001b**.
- Plagiochila kuhliana* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864, Schiffner 1898**, 1900, **Stephani 1903d**, Bonner 1962a, **Geissler and Bischler 1989**.
- Plagiochila kurzii* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila bantamensis* var. *denticulata*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Plagiochila bantamensis* var. *denticulata*, Bonner 1962a as *Plagiochila bantamensis* var. *denticulata*.
- Plagiochila massalongoana* Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Inoue 1986, Akiyama 2009**.
- Plagiochila pulvinata* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **So and Grolle 1999**. SERAM: **HOLOTYPE** of *Plagiochila ceramica*, **Inoue 1986** as *Plagiochila ceramica*, **Engel 1993** as *Plagiochila ceramica*, **So and Grolle 2000, Crosby and Engel 2006** as *Plagiochila ceramica*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Plagiochila ceramica*.
- Plagiochila renitens* (Nees) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: ?HALMAHERA: **Schiffner 1900**, Stephani 1903b. SERAM: **Inoue 1984, 1986**, 1989, Piippo 1989a, **Akiyama 2009**, Schuster 2021. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Halmahera.
- Plagiochila salacensis* Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Inoue 1986, Akiyama 2009**.
- Plagiochila sandei* Dozy. **MOLUCCAS**: **So and Grolle 1999**. TERNATE/TIDORE: **Schiffner and Stephani 1901** as *Plagiochila blepharophora* var. *major*. AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** [Saparoea I], **Schiffner 1898**, 1900 [both Saparoea I], Stephani 1903d [Saparoea I], **Grolle 1968b** as *Plagiochila seemannii*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Plagiochila seemannii*, Inoue 1986 as *Plagiochila seemannii*, Piippo 1989a as *Plagiochila seemannii*. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864**, Stephani 1903d, **Inoue 1986** also as *Plagiochila seemannii*, 1989, Müller and Schäfer-Verwimp 1999, **Akiyama 2009** also as *Plagiochila seemannii*.
- Plagiochila sciophila* Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: ?AMBON: Pócs 1971 as *Plagiochila acanthophylla*. SERAM: **Inoue 1986** also as *Plagiochila decidua*, 1989, **Akiyama 2009** also as *Plagiochila decidua*. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Ambon.
- Plagiochila teysmannii* Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: **So and Grolle 1999**. BACAN: **LECTOTYPE** of *Plagiochila batjanensis* [Inoue 1984: 90 as “type”], **Herzog 1938** as *Plagiochila batjanensis*, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila batjanensis*, **Inoue 1984, Geissler and Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila batjanensis*, Piippo 1989a, **So and Grolle 2000**. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Plagiochila semialata*. SERAM: **Inoue 1986**, 1989, **Akiyama 2009** as *Plagiochila ‘teysmannii’*.
- Plagiochila trabeculata* Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **So 2001b**.

***Pleurozia* Dumort.**

Pleurozia conchifolia (Hook. et Arn.) Austin. **MOLUCCAS:** Pócs et al. 2011. AMBON: **Schiffner 1898** *Pleurozia 'conchaefolia'*, Miller et al. 1983.

Pleurozia gigantea (F.Weber) Lindb. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**, Horikawa 1935, Pócs et al. 1967, Tixier 1973b, 1974b, Bizot and Pócs 1974, Miller et al. 1983, **Thiers 1993**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Plicanthus* R.M.Schust.**

Plicanthus hirtellus (F.Weber) R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chandonanthus gracilis* [here designated], **Herzog 1921** as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*, 1926a as *Chandonanthus gracilis*, **Herzog 1926b, 1926b** both as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chandonanthus gracilis*, **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*, **Vaña et al. 2013**.

***Podomitrium* Mitt.**

Podomitrium malaccense (Steph.) Campb. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Troll 1930 as *Hymenophyton malaccense*, Grolle 1966a, Schuster 1969 as *Podomitrium 'malaccense'*, Miller et al. 1983, **Grolle and Piippo 1986**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Porella* L.**

Porella acutifolia (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Trevis. var. *acutifolia* **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Madotheca acutifolia*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Madotheca acutifolia*, **Hattori 1970** as *Porella acutifolia* var. *subligulifera*.

Porella geheebii (Steph.) S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Bi et al. 2019**.

Porella javanica (Gottsche) Inoue. **MOLUCCAS:** Hattori 1978, Miller et al. 1983. BURU: **LECTOTYPE** of *Madotheca crenilobula* [here designated], **Herzog 1921**, 1926a both as *Madotheca crenilobula*.

***Psiloclada* Mitt.**

Psiloclada clandestina Mitt. subsp. *clandestina* **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Psiloclada unguiliger* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1893a, 1893b, 1898** all as *Psiloclada unguiliger*, **Stephani 1909a**, Herzog 1953, Arnell 1955, **Fulford and Taylor 1959** as *Psiloclada unguiliger*, Arnell 1963, Mizutani 1974, 1976, Schuster 1980, Hürlimann 1983, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

— subsp. *melanesica* R.M.Schust. ?**MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Miller 1985, Schuster 2000a with a "?", Engel and Glenn 2008. Note: we are not aware of any positively identified specimen of this subspecies from **Moluccas**.

***Ptychanthus* Nees**

Ptychanthus striatus (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Nees var. *striatus*. **MOLUCCAS:** Mizutani 1977, Miller et al. 1983 as *Ptychanthus moluccensis*, Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar 2015, Siregar et al. 2020a. BURU: **Herzog**

1921, 1926a both as *Ptychanthus moluccensis*. HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Ptychanthus javanicus*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Ptychanthus javanicus*, **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b, Umagap 2019**. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Ptychanthus squarrosus* [to be designated], **Lehmann 1844** as *Ptychanthus squarrosus*, **Gottsche et al. 1845a** as *Ptychanthus squarrosus*, **Montagne 1856** as *Ptychanthus squarrosus*, **Stephani 1890a, Schiffner 1898**, Verdoorn 1933 as *Ptychanthus moluccensis*, 1934a, Mizutani 1961, Tixier 1971, Kamimura 1974, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. SERAM: **SYNTYPE** of *Ptychanthus moluccensis* [**lectotype** to be designated], **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Ptychanthus moluccensis*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Ptychanthus moluccensis*, **Verdoorn 1933** as *Ptychanthus moluccensis*, **1934b**, Miller et al. 1983 as *Ptychanthus striatus*, **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

***Pycnolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn.**

Pycnolejeunea cavistipula (Steph.) Mizut. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Strepsilejeunea cavistipula* [Mizutani 1972: 161 as “type”], **Stephani 1896b** as *Strepsilejeunea cavistipula*, 1913 as *Trachylejeunea cavistipula*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Strepsilejeunea cavistipula*, **Mizutani 1972, Thiers 1986**.

Pycnolejeunea connivens Schiffn. ex P.Syd. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Pycnolejeunea connivens* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1890** as *Pycnolejeunea connivens*, **Sydow 1894**.

***Radula* Dumort.**

Radula anceps Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**, Yamada 1989, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b.

Radula densifolia Castle. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**, Yamada and Piippo 1989, Yamada 1989, Yamada 2002.

Radula formosa (C.F.W.Meissn. ex Spreng.) Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Radula pycnolejeuneoides* [Castle 1950: 267; second-step lectotypification needed], **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Radula pycnolejeuneoides*, Stephani 1910b also as *Radula pycnolejeuneoides*, Jovet-Ast 1949, **Castle 1950**, 1968, Steere 1953, Inoue and Miller 1965, Grolle 1966a, **Kitagawa 1979a** as *Radula formosa* var. *pycnolejeuneoides*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Radula pycnolejeuneoides*, **So 2006**. ?SERAM: Yamada 1979, 1989, Miller et al. 1983, Siregar 2015, Ginting and Batubara 2019. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Seram.

Radula javanica Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS**: BURU: New to Moluccas: Buru, E hoe, 1921.09, *Toxopens* 299a, det. H. Castle (BO4137). SERAM: **LECTOTYPE** of *Radula ceramensis* [to be designated], **LECTOTYPE** of *Radula ovalifolia* [Castle 1966: 68; second-step lectotypification needed]), **Stephani 1884** as *Radula ovalifolia* and *Radula ceramensis*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Radula ceramensis* and *Radula ovalifolia*, **Stephani 1910b, 1924** both as *Radula ceramensis*, **Castle 1966** as *Radula wallichiana*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Radula ceramensis*, **Akiyama 1986, 2009, Yamada 1989**.

Radula multiflora Gottsche ex Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986**.

Radula nymannii Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** as *Radula 'nymanii'*, Yamada 1989 as *Radula 'nymanii'*.

Radula reflexa Nees et Mont. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Castle 1965: 374], **Montagne 1843**, 1846, 1856, **Gottsche et al. 1845a**, **Schiffner 1898**, **Castle 1965**, 1968, **Yamada 1976**, 1979, 2002, Miller et al. 1983, **So 2005**, 2006. **SERAM**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Radula subsimilis* [Castle 1965: 376 as “type”], **Sande Lacoste 1864**, **Stephani 1884** as *Radula subsimilis*, **Schiffner 1898** also as *Radula subsimilis*, Stephani 1910b as *Radula subsimilis*, **Castle 1965**, 1968 both as *Radula subsimilis*, Yamada 1979 as *Radula subsimilis*, 1987, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Radula subsimilis*, Yamada and Piippo 1989, Streimann 1991 as *Radula subsimilis*, Piippo et al. 2002, **So 2006**, Siregar 2015.

Radula sumatrana Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986**, 2009, Yamada 1989.

Radula tjibodensis K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986**, 2009, Yamada 1989, Zhu 1999, Zhu and So 2001.

Radula van-zantenii K.Yamada. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986**, 2009 as *Radula ‘vanzantenii’*, Yamada and Piippo 1989.

Radula vrieseana Sande Lac. **MOLUCCAS**: Siregar 2015. **OBI**: **Yamada 1979**. **BANDA**: **Sande Lacoste 1864**, **Schiffner 1898**. **SERAM**: **LECTOTYPE** [Castle 1965: 372], **Sande Lacoste 1864**, **Schiffner 1898**, Stephani 1910b as *Radula ‘vriesei’*, **Castle 1965**, 1968 both as *Radula ‘Vriesei’*, **Yamada 1974** as *Radula ‘vriesei’*, 1979, **Akiyama 1986**, 1989, 2009, **Yamada and Piippo 1989**, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Siregar 2015.

***Riccardia* Gray**

Riccardia albomarginata (Steph.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Aneura albomarginata* [Bonner 1962b: 85, cf. also Furuki 1995: 112 as “holotype”], **Stephani 1893a**, 1893b, **1899c** all as *Aneura ‘albo-marginata’*, **Schiffner 1898**, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura albomarginata*, Grolle 1967, 1968b, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura albomarginata*, **Furuki 1995**, Thouvenot et al. 2018.

Riccardia aspera (Steph.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: **SERAM**: **Furuki 1998**.

Riccardia karstenii (Steph.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Aneura karstenii* [Bonner 1962b: 114], **Stephani 1893a**, 1893b, **1899c** all as *Aneura karstenii*, **Schiffner 1898**, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura karstenii*.

***Riccia* L.**

Riccia amboinensis Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [to be designated], **Schiffner 1890**, 1898, **Sydow 1894**, **Stephani 1898**, Campbell 1915 as *Riccia ‘amboiniana’*.

Riccia billardierei Mont. et Nees. **MOLUCCAS**: Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Chaudhary et al. 2006. **HALMAHERA**: **Meijer 1958**, Jovet-Ast 2000, 2003. **BANDA**: **Jovet-Ast 2003**.

Riccia junghuhniana Nees et Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Xiang et al. 2022**.

***Saccogynidium* Grolle**

Saccogynidium muricellum (De Not.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: Miller et al. 1983, Enroth 1991. **BACAN**: **Grolle and Schultze-Motel 1972**. ?AMBON: Piippo 1985, 1989b, Gao et al. 2001. **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986**, 2009. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Ambon.

Saccogynidium rigidulum (Nees) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS**: Inoue and Miller 1965, **Grolle and Schultze-Motel 1972**, Miller et al. 1983, Enroth 1991. **AMBON**: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus granulatus* [to be designated], **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** as *Chiloscyphus granulatus*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Saccogyna rigidula*, Hattori 1951 as *Saccogyna rigidula*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus granulatus*, Inoue and Miller 1965, **Grolle 1968b** as *Saccogynidium jugatum*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus granulatus*, Piippo 1985, 1989b, Gao et al. 2001.

***Sandeothallus* R.M.Schust.**

Sandeothallus radiculosus (Schiffn.) R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **Akiyama 2009**. **SERAM**: **Akiyama 1986**.

***Schiffneria* Steph.**

Schiffneria hyalina Steph. **MOLUCCAS**: Engel 1987, Long and Grolle 1990, Piippo and Tan 1992, Váña 1993, O'Shea et al. 1997, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a, Schuster 2002. **HALMAHERA**: **BACAN**: **LECTOTYPE** [Grolle and Piippo 1984: 305 ad "holotype"], **Stephani 1894b, 1908a, Schiffner 1898, Kitagawa 1973, Grolle and Piippo 1984, Asthana et al. 1994, Váña et al. 2014**.

***Schiffneriolejeunea* Verd.**

Schiffneriolejeunea cumingiana (Mont.) Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b** both as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Tixier 1966, 1967b, 1972 all as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Miller 1968 as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Kachroo 1970 as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. **SERAM**: **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b** both as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Miller 1968 as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Ptychocoleus cumingianus*, **Gradstein and Terken 1981**, Miller et al. 1983.

Schiffneriolejeunea pulopenangensis (Gottsche) Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, Siregar et al. 2020a. **AMBON**: **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Acrolejeunea densifolia*, **Schiffner 1890** as *Acrolejeunea densifolia*, **1898** as *Acrolejeunea pulopenangensis*, **Sydow 1894** as *Acrolejeunea densifolia*, **Stephani 1912b** as *Ptychocoleus densifolius*, **Verdoorn 1934b** as *Ptychocoleus pulopenangensis*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Acrolejeunea densifolia*, Mizutani 1964 as *Ptychocoleus pulopenangensis*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Acrolejeunea densifolia*, Hürlimann 1989.

Schiffneriolejeunea tumida (Nees) Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: **AMBON**: **Gradstein and Terken 1981**. **SERAM**: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

— var. *haskarlina* (Gottsche) Gradst. et Terken. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977, 1978 both as *Schiffneriolejeunea 'haskarlina'*. **AMBON**: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Lejeunea haskarlina*, **1898** as *Acrolejeunea haskarlina*, **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b** as *Ptychocoleus 'Hasskarlianus'*, Amakawa 1960 as *Ptychocoleus haskarlianus*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Acrolejeunea haskarlina* and *Schiffneriolejeunea haskarlina*.

***Schistochila* Dumort.**

Schistochila acuminata Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **LECTOTYPE** of *Schistochila purpurascens* [here designated, cf. So 2003a: 80 as “holotype”], **Herzog 1926a, 1926b** both as *Schistochila purpurascens*, Grolle 1966b as *Schistochila purpurascens*, Hässel 1976 as *Schistochila purpurascens*, **So 2003a**.

Schistochila aligera (Nees et Blume) J.B.Jack et Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** Pócs 1971, Tixier 1972. BURU: **Herzog 1921**, 1926a also as *Schistochila graeffeana*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Schistochilaster graeffeanus* and *Schistochila graeffeana*, **So 2003a**. BACAN: **Buch 1939**. ?HALMAHERA: Miller et al. 1983 as *Schistochilaster aliger*. AMBON: **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Schistochila philippinensis* var. *transiens*, **Schiffner 1893b** as ‘*Schistocheila*’ *aligera*, **1898**, Stephani 1896a as ‘*Schistocheila*’ *philippinensis*, 1909c, **Buch 1939** also as *Schistochila philippinensis*, Bonner 1966 as *Gottschea aligera*, Grolle 1966b also as *Schistochila philippinensis*, Grolle 1966b, Pócs 1968, 1971, Tixier 1972, Miller et al. 1983 as *Gottschea aligera*, *Schistochilaster aliger* and as *Schistochilaster philippinensis*, Piippo 1984a also *Schistochila philippinensis*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b, **So 2003a**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both also as *Schistochila philippinensis* and *Schistochila recurvata*.

Schistochila beccariana (De Not.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Schistochila amboinensis* [here designated, cf. So 2003a: 87 as “holotype”], **Stephani 1909c** as *Schistochila amboinensis*, **So 2003a**.

Schistochila blumei (Nees) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** Tixier 1974a. HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Gottschea blumei*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Schistochila* ‘*blumii*’, **Buch 1939**, Grolle 1966b, Pócs 1971, Kitagawa 1973, 1978, Miller et al. 1983, Piippo 1984a, Inoue 1985, Enroth 1991 as *Schistochila* ‘*blumii*’. AMBON: **So 2003a**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Schistochila formosana*.

Schistochila doriae (De Not.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as ‘*Schistocheila*’ *doriae*, **1898**.

Schistochila reinwardtii (Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **So 2003a**.

Schistochila sciurea (Nees) Schiffn. var. *sciurea*. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as ‘*Schistocheila*’ *sciurea* f. *robustior*, **1898**, Verdoorn 1937, Hattori 1968, Miller et al. 1983, So 2003a. SERAM: **LECTOTYPE** of *Schistochila inversa* [here designated, cf. So 2003a: 98 as “holotype”], **Herzog 1926b** as *Schistochila inversa*, Grolle 1966b as *Schistochila inversa*, Hässel 1976 as *Schistochila inversa*, **Akiyama 1986, 2009, So 2003a**.

***Schizophyllopsis* Váňa et L.Söderstr.**

Schizophyllopsis bidens (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Váňa et L.Söderstr. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Anastrophyllum bidens*, Váňa and Piippo 1989b as *Anastrophyllum bidens* var. *bidens* as *Anastrophyllum bidens*, Váňa 1991b as *Anastrophyllum bidens*, Schill and Long 2003 as *Anastrophyllum bidens*, Eggers 2006 as *Anastrophyllum bidens*.

Solenostoma Mitt.

Solenostoma ariadne (Taylor) R.M.Schust. ex Váňa et D.G.Long. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Jungermannia ariadne*, **Schiffner 1898**, 1900 both as *Nardia ariadne*, **Stephani 1901a** as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Amakawa 1968 as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Váňa 1972 as *Jungermannia ariadne* [rejecting report by Sande Lacoste 1864 as *J. tetragona*], Bonner 1976 as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Plectocolea ariadne*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia ariadne*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Váňa 1991a as *Jungermannia ariadne*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a as *Jungermannia ariadne*.

Solenostoma comatum (Nees) C.Gao var. *comatum*. **MOLUCCAS:** TERNATE/TIDORE: Sande **Lacoste 1856b** as *Plagiochila comata*, **Schiffner 1898**, 1900 both as *Nardia comata*, **Stephani 1901a** as *Jungermannia comata*, Hattori 1951 as *Plectocolea comata*, Bonner 1965 as *Eucalyx 'comatus'*, Váňa 1972 as *Jungermannia comata*, 1973 as *Jungermannia comata* [with a '?'], Miller et al. 1983 as *Jungermannia comata*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia comata*.

Solenostoma tetragonum (Lindenb.) R.M.Schust. ex Váňa et D.G.Long. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Váňa 1972**, 1973, 1975, 1991a all both as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Hattori 1975b as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Srivastava and Sharma 2000 as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Easa 2003 as *Jungermannia tetragona*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Váňa 1991a as *Jungermannia tetragona*.

Solenostoma truncatum (Nees) R.M.Schust. ex Váňa et D.G.Long. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Váňa and Piippo 1989a** as *Jungermannia truncata*, Váňa 1991a as *Jungermannia truncata*. AMBON: Váňa 1973, 1991a as *Jungermannia truncata*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia truncata*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a as *Jungermannia truncata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Jungermannia truncata*. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Jungermannia truncata*, Váňa and Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia truncata*, Váňa 1991a as *Jungermannia truncata*.

Spruceanthus Verd.

Spruceanthus polymorphus (Sande Lac.) Verd. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019**. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Symphyogynopsis Grolle

Symphyogynopsis gottscheana (Mont. et Nees) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS:** Wigginton and Porley 2001, Schaumann et al. 2002. SERAM: **Grolle and Piippo 1986** as *Symphyogynopsis filicum*, **Grolle 1987**, Enroth 1991, Furuki 2002 as *Symphyogynopsis filicum*.

Syzygiella Spruce

Syzygiella ovalifolia Inoue. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**, So and Grolle 2003.

Syzygiella securifolia (Nees) Inoue. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Plagiochila variegata*, **Schiffner 1898**, 1900 as *Syzygiella variegata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Syzygiella variegata*. **SERAM:** **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Telaranea Spruce ex Schiffn.

Telaranea major (Herzog) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr. **MOLUCCAS:** Schuster 2000a as *Arachniopsis major*. **AMBON:** **Grolle 1968b** as *Arachniopsis major*. **SERAM:** **Akiyama 1986, 2009** as *Arachniopsis major*, von Konrat et al. 2014.
Telaranea trisetosa (Steph.) Grolle. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM:** **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Temnoma Mitt.

Temnoma setigerum (Lindenb.) R.M.Schust. **MOLUCCAS:** **SERAM:** **Grolle 1967, Akiyama 1986, 2009**, Long and Grolle 1990, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a.

Thysananthus Lindenb.

Thysananthus appendiculatus Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** **AMBON:** **Sukkharak 2015**. **SERAM:** **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Thysananthus convolutus Lindenb. var. *convolutus*. **MOLUCCAS:** Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, 2017, 2020a, Siregar 2015, Ginting and Batubara 2019. **BURU:** **Verdoorn 1934b**, Eggers and Schäfer-Verwimp 1987. **AMBON:** **Sukkharak 2011**. **SERAM:** **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009**.

Thysananthus frauenfeldii Reichardt. **MOLUCCAS:** Thiers and Gradstein 1989 as *Mastigolejeunea undulata*, Gradstein et al. 2002 as *Mastigolejeunea undulata*, Sass-Gyarmati 2003 as *Mastigolejeunea undulata*, Sukkharak 2011 as *Thysananthus undulatus*. **SERAM:** **Mizutani 1986a**, 1986b both as *Mastigolejeunea undulata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Mastigolejeunea undulata*.

Thysananthus fruticosus (Lindenb. et Gottsche) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** Mizutani 1977. **OBI:** **Verdoorn 1934b**. **BANDA:** **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Bryopteris fruticosa*, **Schiffner 1898**, Hattori 1951. **SERAM:** **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Bryopteris fruticosa*, **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b**, Hattori 1951, Miller et al. 1983, **Mizutani 1986a, 1987, Akiyama 2009**.

Thysananthus humilis (Gottsche) Sukkharak et Gradst. **MOLUCCAS:** Mizutani 1977 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*. **AMBON:** Stephani 1912a as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b** both as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Awasthi and Udar 1984 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Mastigolejeunea humilis* var. *humilis*. **BANDA:** **Verdoorn 1934b** as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, **Bonner 1963a** as *Brachiolejeunea molukkensis*, Tixier 1966 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*. **SERAM:** **LECTOTYPE** of *Brachiolejeunea molukkensis* [Bonner 1963a: 456], Awasthi and Udar 1984 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, **Mizutani 1986a, 1986b** both as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*.

Thysananthus ligulatus (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Sukkharak et Gradst. **MOLUCCAS:** **BURU:** **Verdoorn 1934b** as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*.

- AMBON: **Mizutani 1986b** as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864** as *Phragmicoma ligulata*, **Schiffner 1898** as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, Swanson and Miller 1969 as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, **Mizutani 1986a, 1986b** both as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*, **Sukkharak and Gradstein 2014** as *Mastigolejeunea ligulata*.
- Thysananthus repletus* (Taylor) Sukkharak et Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: AMBON: **Verdoorn 1934b** as *Mastigolejeunea atypus*, Grolle 1968b as *Mastigolejeunea atypus*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea atypus*. SERAM: **Verdoorn 1934b** as *Mastigolejeunea atypus*, Grolle 1968b as *Mastigolejeunea atypus*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea atypus*.
- Thysananthus spathulistipus* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS**: Mizutani 1977, Haerida et al. 2010, Siregar et al. 2014, Siregar 2015, Siregar et al. 2017. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigolejeunea amboinensis* [to be designated], **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigolejeunea amboinensis* var. *paucidentata* [to be designated], **Sande Lacoste 1864** [Saparoea I], **Schiffner 1890** as *Mastigolejeunea amboinensis*, **Schiffner 1890** as *Mastigolejeunea amboinensis* var. *paucidentata*, **1898**, **Sydow 1894** as *Mastigolejeunea amboinensis*, **Verdoorn 1934b** [also Saparoea I], Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. SERAM: **Sande Lacoste 1864**, **Schiffner 1898**, **Verdoorn 1934a, 1934b**, Grolle 1965, Swanson and Miller 1969, **Mizutani 1986a, Akiyama 2009** as *Thysananthus 'spatulistipus'*.
- Thysananthus truncatus* (Mizut.) Sukkharak et Gradst. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a, 1986b** both as *Mastigolejeunea truncata*, Pócs et al. 1994 as *Mastigolejeunea truncata*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Mastigolejeunea truncata*, **Sukkharak and Gradstein 2014** as *Mastigolejeunea truncata*.
- Thysananthus virens* Ångstr. **MOLUCCAS**: Haerida et al. 2010 as *Mastigolejeunea virens*, Siregar et al. 2014, 2020a both as *Mastigolejeunea virens*, Siregar 2015 as *Mastigolejeunea virens*, Ginting and Batubara 2019 as *Mastigolejeunea virens*, Siregar et al. 2020a as *Mastigolejeunea virens*. SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Mastigolejeunea virens*, **Mizutani 1986b** as *Mastigolejeunea virens*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Mastigolejeunea virens*.

***Treubia* K.I.Goebel**

Treubia insignis K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS**: SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Trichocolea* Dumort.**

- Trichocolea pluma* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Mont. **MOLUCCAS**: BURU: **Herzog 1921** as *Trichocolea striolata*. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898** both as *Trichocolea tomentella* var. *javanica*, **Katagiri et al. 2013**. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.
- Trichocolea tomentella* (Ehrh.) Dumort. **MOLUCCAS**: MOROTAI: **New to Moluccas**: Morotai, Sangowo, *Exp. Kostermans* (BO13087)]. AMBON: Miller et al. 1983 as *Trichocolea tomentella*, Bapna and Kachroo 2000a. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Ambon but it is here confirmed for Moluccas.

***Tricholepidozia* (R.M.Schust.) E.D.Cooper**

Tricholepidozia kogiana (Steph.) E.D.Cooper. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Telaranea kogiana*.

Tricholepidozia neesii (Lindenb.) E.D.Cooper. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Grolle 1966c** as *Telaranea neesii*, Pócs 1971 as *Telaranea neesii*, Mizutani 1974, 1976 both as *Telaranea neesii*, Engel 1978 as *Telaranea neesii*, Kitagawa 1978 as *Telaranea neesii*, Yamaguchi 1983 as *Telaranea neesii*, Miller 1986 as *Telaranea neesii*, Enroth 1991 as *Telaranea neesii*, Engel and Smith Merrill 2004 as *Telaranea neesii*. SERAM: Piippo 1984b as *Telaranea neesii*, **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Telaranea neesii*.

***Tuyamaella* S.Hatt.**

Tuyamaella serratistipa S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a**, Zhu and So 1998a, 2000, **Akiyama 2009**.

***Wettsteinia* Schiffn.**

Wettsteinia inversa (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

***Zantenia* (S.Hatt.) Váňa et J.J.Engel**

Zantenia borneensis (Herzog) Váňa et J.J.Engel. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Váňa and Piippo 1989b** as *Anastrophyllum borneense*, Váňa 1991b as *Anastrophyllum borneense*.

Zantenia karstenii (Schiffn.) Váňa et J.J.Engel. **MOLUCCAS:** Herzog 1926a as *Anastrophyllum karstenii*. AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** of *Anastrophyllum karstenii* [Bonner 1962b: 73], **Schiffner 1893a, 1893b, 1898** all as *Anastrophyllum karstenii*, **Stephani 1901c** as *Anastrophyllum karstenii*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Anastrophyllum karstenii*, Hattori 1966 as *Anastrophyllum karstenii*.

***Zoopsis* Hook.f. ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees**

Zoopsis liukuensis Horik. **MOLUCCAS:** **Grolle and Piippo 1984**. AMBON: **Grolle 1968b**, Schuster 1969, Miller et al. 1983, **Schuster 1999**, Engel and Glenn 2008. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Zoopsis setigera K.I.Goebel. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **LECTOTYPE** [Grolle and Piippo 1984: 303 as “neotype”], **Grolle and Piippo 1984**, **Schuster 1999**, Engel and Glenn 2008. SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009**.

Names not referred to any accepted taxon

We are not able to refer the following published names to any accepted taxon.

***Phaeoceros* Prosk.**

Phaeoceros velutinus J.Haseg. ex H.Akiyama *nom. inval.* **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **ORIGINAL MATERIAL**. SERAM: Akiyama 1986. Note: we have not found the

name *Phaeoceros velutinus* anywhere else than in Akiyama (1986) listing it from Moluccas, and we do not know where to refer it.

***Jungermannia* L.**

Jungermannia gigantea β *laxior* (Nees) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS:** TERNATE/TIDORE: **SYNTYPE** of *Jungermannia gigantea* β *laxior* [lectotype to be designated], **ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Plagiochila trapezoidea* γ *major*, **Nees 1830, 1831** both as *Jungermannia gigantea* β *laxior*, **Lindenberg 1840** as *Plagiochila trapezoidea* γ 'maior', **Schiffner 1898**, 1900 as *Plagiochila trapezoidea* var. *major*, **Geissler and Bischler 1987** as *Jungermannia gigantea* β *laxior*. Note: this name does have a confusing history and before someone really select and identify a **lectotype**, it is impossible to know what taxon it represents
Jungermannia tamarisci L. var. β *minus-ramosa* Schwägr. *nom. inval.* **MOLUCCAS:** **ORIGINAL MATERIAL**, **Gaudichaud 1828**. Note: *Frullania tamarisci* is a mainly Eurasian taxon and this name must refer to a tropical taxon

***Plagiochila* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Plagiochila opposita (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Lindenb. β *falcata* (Nees) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS:** TERNATE/TIDORE: **Sande Lacoste 1856b, Schiffner 1898**. Note: *Plagiochila opposita* is now *Chiastocaulon oppositum* but we are not sure if unranked β *falcata* also belong to that species and is worth recognizing.

Taxa doubtfully occurring in Moluccas

We doubt the identification of the following taxa or we are not aware of any first-hand report from Moluccas.

***Acromastigum* A.Evans**

Acromastigum echinatum (Gottsche) A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Stephani 1909a as *Mastigobryum echinatum*, Bonner 1962b, Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Bazzania* Gray**

Bazzania ceylanica (Mitt.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Stephani 1902 as *Mastigobryum ceylanicum*. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.
Bazzania japonica (Sande Lac.) Lindb. **MOLUCCAS:** Siregar and Pasaribu 2019. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Calypogeia* Raddi**

Calypogeia tosana (Steph.) Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** HALMAHERA: **Umagap 2019**. Note: a Sino-Himalayan taxon that seems unlikely to occur in the tropics.

***Chiloscyphus* Corda**

Chiloscyphus ernstianus Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Lophocolea* aff. *ernstiana*. Note: we are not aware of any positively identified report from Moluccas. It is otherwise only known from the type from Sumatra and if worth recognizing it certainly belongs to some other genus.

***Cololejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Cololejeunea cordiflora Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Tixier 1962 as *Cololejeunea karstenii*. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

Cololejeunea verrucosa Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller 1968, Pócs and Ninh 2012, Pócs 2012. AMBON: Miller et al. 1983. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Cryptolophocolea* L.Söderstr., Crand.-Stotl., Stotler et Váňa**

Cryptolophocolea ciliolata (Nees) L.Söderstr., Crand.-Stotl., Stotler et Váňa. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Lophocolea* aff. *ciliolata*. Note: we are not aware of any positively identified report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Leptolejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Leptolejeunea balansae Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Jovet-Ast 1958. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

Leptolejeunea subacuta Steph. ex A.Evans. **MOLUCCAS:** Inoue and Miller 1965, Miller 1968, Swanson and Miller 1969, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Mastigophora* Nees**

Mastigophora woodsii (Hook.) Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigophora ramentifissa* [to be designated], **Herzog 1926a, 1926b** as *Mastigophora ramentifissa*, Inoue 1971. Note: Inoue (1971) synonymized *Mastigophora ramentifissa* with *Mastigophora woodsii* but doubted the origin of the type of the former as *Mastigophora woodsii* is unlikely to occur in the tropics.

***Plagiochila* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Plagiochila gracilis Lindenb. et Gottsche. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller et al. 1983. Note: we are not aware of any first hand report from Moluccas although it is reported to occur on neighbouring islands.

***Radula* Dumort.**

Radula amentulosa Mitt. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: Yamada 1999. Note: we are not aware of any first-hand report from Moluccas.

***Schistochila* Dumort.**

Schistochila schultzei Steph. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Schistochila* aff. *schultzei*. Note: we are not aware of any positively identified specimen from Moluccas although it is reported from neighboring islands.

***Spruceanthus* Verd.**

Spruceanthus semirepandus (Nees) Verd. **MOLUCCAS:** Haerida et al. 2010. Note: we are not aware of any positively identified specimen from Moluccas although it is reported from neighboring islands.

***Thysananthus* Lindenb.**

Thysananthus auriculatus (Wilson et Hook.) Sukkharak et Gradst. **MOLUCCAS:** Haerida et al. 2010 as *Mastigolejeunea auriculata*, Singh et al. 2010 as *Mastigolejeunea auriculata*. Note: we are not aware of any positively identified specimen from Moluccas although it is reported from neighboring islands.

Taxa reported but rejected from Moluccas

The following taxa are reported to occur in Moluccas but the reports are rejected either earlier or here as misidentified or highly unlikely to occur in the area.

***Cheilolejeunea* (Spruce) Steph.**

Cheilolejeunea mariana (Gottsche) B.M.Thiers et Gradst. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Mizutani 1986a** as *Spruceanthus marianus*, **Akiyama 2009** as *Spruceanthus marianus*. Note: a Pacific species frequently, but erroneously, reported from SE Asia and many other areas. Reports should mainly be referred to *Archilejeunea planiuscula*.

***Chiastocaulon* Carl**

Chiastocaulon fimbriatum (Mitt.) S.D.F.Patzak, M.A.M.Renner, Schäfer-Verw. et Heinrichs. **MOLUCCAS:** SERAM: **Akiyama 1986, 2009** both as *Plagiochilion* aff. *fimbriatum*. Note: a Sino-Himalayan taxon very unlikely to occur in the tropics.

***Conocephalum* Hill**

Conocephalum conicum (L.) Dumort. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Sopacua et al. 2020 as '*Conocephelum*' *conicum* [Saparua I]. Note: presumably a mainly European taxon reported *sensu lato* from many other places. It is unlikely that the

genus *Conocephalum* occurs in the tropics, but if it is a *Conocephalum* sp. it is probably more related to *Conocephalum salebrosum* than to *Conocephalum conicum*.

***Cryptolophocolea* L.Söderstr., Crand.-Stotl., Stotler et Váňa**

Cryptolophocolea connata (Sw.) L.Söderstr. et Váňa. **MOLUCCAS: Gaudichaud 1828** as *Jungermannia connata*. Note: an American species and this old record must be rejected as either mis-identified or mis-labelled.

***Dendroceros* Nees**

Dendroceros exalatus Steph. **MOLUCCAS: AMBON: LECTOTYPE** [Hasegawa 1980: 302], **Stephani 1909b**, 1917, **Bonner 1965**. Note: Stephani erroneously reported the type locality as “Amboina” but as this is a Brazilian species that must be due to mislabeling (cf. Hasegawa 1980).

***Heteroscyphus* Schiffn.**

Heteroscyphus caledonicus (Steph.) Schiffn. **MOLUCCAS: AMBON: Miller et al. 1983**. Note a Pacific species possibly endemic to New Caledonia.

***Lepicolea* Dumort.**

Lepicolea ochroleuca (Spreng.) Spruce. **MOLUCCAS: SERAM: Herzog 1921**. Note: an Afro-American species only once reported from SE Asia. This report must be an error.

Lepicolea scolopendra (Hook.) Dumort. ex Trevis. **MOLUCCAS: SERAM: Herzog 1926b**. Note: an Australian/New Zealandian species frequently, but erroneously, reported from many other places.

***Lepidozia* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Lepidozia microphylla (Hook.) Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS: SERAM: Siregar and Pas- aribu 2019**. Note: a species endemic to New Zealand (cf. Engel and Schuster 2001) and all reports from other areas must be rejected.

Lepidozia rigida Steph. **MOLUCCAS: BURU: ORIGINAL MATERIAL** of *Lepidozia rigida* f. *minor*, **Herzog 1921** as *Lepidozia rigida* f. *minor*, Herzog 1926a as *Lepidozia rigida* var. *minor*. Note: a species from Vanuatu. Herzog’s material must belong to another species.

***Plagiochila* (Dumort.) Dumort.**

Plagiochila gigantea Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS: TERNATE/TIDORE: Nees 1830** as *Jungermannia gigantea*. Note: a New Zealand taxon.

Plagiochila trapezoidea Lindenb. **MOLUCCAS: TERNATE/TIDORE: Reinwardt et al. 1824** as *Jungermannia simplex* Web, Schiffner 1900, Bapna and Kachroo 2000b. Note: Inoue (1984) designated the only specimen from Java of *Jun-*

germannia simplex Web. that he could locate as a neotype of *Plagiochila trapezoidea* and *Plagiochila trapezoidea* β *tenera* is described as based on *Jungermannia simplex* Web. However, Inoue (1984) reject the report of β *tenera* in Gottsche et al. (1844; all other reports probably based on this) as *Plagiochila ciliata*. The occurrence of *Plagiochila trapezoidea* in Moluccas is therefore not confirmed and reports should be rejected following Inoue, until confirmed, although it occurs in most neighbouring islands.

***Podomitrium* Mitt.**

Podomitrium phyllanthus (Hook.) Mitt. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1890, 1898** as '*Hymenophytum*' *phyllanthus*, **Sydow 1894**. Note: this is an Australian/New Zealandian species.

***Porella* L.**

Porella nitens (Steph.) S.Hatt. **MOLUCCAS:** Long and Grolle 1990. Note: the second-hand reports from Malesia in Long and Grolle (1990) of this Sino-Himalayan species is due to supposed, but rejected, synonymy with *Porella javanica* (cf. also Hattori 1978).

***Pycnolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn.**

Pycnolejeunea schwaneckeii (Steph.) Schiffn. ex P.Syd. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1890, Sydow 1894** as *Pycnolejeunea* '*schwaneckii*'. Note: this is a neotropical species.

***Radula* Dumort.**

Radula pinnulata Mitt. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller et al. 1983. Note: Yamada (2002) rejected all reports from Moluccas.

***Riccardia* Gray**

Riccardia latifrons (Lindb.) Lindb. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1890** as *Aneura latifrons*, **Sydow 1894** as *Aneura latifrons*. Note: a mainly boreal species and all reports from tropical areas should be rejected.

***Schistochila* Dumort.**

Schistochila neesii (Mont.) Lindb. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b, 1898**, Buch 1939, Hässel 1976 as *Paraschistochila neesii*. Note: an African species rejected from Moluccas by So (2003a).

***Symbiezidium* Trevis.**

Symbiezidium transversale (Sw.) Trevis. **MOLUCCAS:** **Gaudichaud 1828** as *Jungermannia transversalis*. Note: an American species.

Zoopsis Hook.f. ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees

Zoopsis argentea (Hook.f. et Taylor) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees. **MOLUCCAS:** AMBON: Stephani 1908a, Del Rosario 1975b, Miller et al. 1983. Note: an Australian/New Zealandian species.

Zoopsis setulosa Leitg. **MOLUCCAS:** Miller et al. 1983 as *Zoopsis rigida*. AMBON: **Schiffner 1893b** as *Cephalozia setulosa*, **1898, Stephani 1908b**, Hattori 1951, Hodgson 1965, Schuster 1969. Note: an Australian/New Zealandian/New Caledonian species rejected from Asia as *Zoopsis setigera* by Grolle and Piippo (1984).

Synonyms

Acrolejeunea densifolia (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex P.Syd. *nom. inval.* = *Schiffneriolejeunea pulopenangensis*

Acrolejeunea densifolia Schiffn. *nom. inval.* = *Schiffneriolejeunea pulopenangensis*

Acrolejeunea haskarliana (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Schiffneriolejeunea tumida* var. *haskarliana*

Acrolejeunea pulopenangensis (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Schiffneriolejeunea pulopenangensis*

Acrolejeunea rostrata Schiffn. *nom. inval.* = *Acrolejeunea pycnoclada* subsp. *pycnoclada*

Acrolejeunea rostrata var. α *minor* Schiffn. *nom. inval.* = *Acrolejeunea pycnoclada* subsp. *pycnoclada*

Acrolejeunea rostrata var. β *major* Schiffn. *nom. inval.* = *Acrolejeunea pycnoclada* subsp. *pycnoclada*

Acrolejeunea securifolia (Nees) Steph. *nom. inval.* = *Acrolejeunea securifolia*

Acromastigum bidenticulatum A.Evans = *Acromastigum bancanum*

Anastrophyllum bidens (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Steph. = *Schizophyllopsis bidens*

Anastrophyllum borneense Herzog = *Zantenia borneensis*

Anastrophyllum contractum (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Steph. = *Cuspidatula contracta*

Anastrophyllum karstenii Schiffn. = *Zantenia karstenii*

Anastrophyllum revolutum Steph. = *Anastrophylopsis revoluta*

Aneura albomarginata Steph. = *Riccardia albomarginata*

Aneura karstenii Steph. = *Riccardia karstenii*

Aneura latifrons Lindb. = *Riccardia latifrons*

Aneura pinguis f. *normalis* Schiffn. *nom. inval.* = *Aneura pinguis*

Anomacaulis flaccidus (Steph.) Grolle = *Cuspidatula flaccida*

Anthoceros amboinensis Schiffn. = *Folioceros amboinensis*

Anthoceros appendiculatus Steph. = *Folioceros appendiculatus*

Anthoceros glandulosus Lehm. et Lindenb. = *Folioceros glandulosus*

Anthoceros grandis Ångstr. = *Megaceros flagellaris*

Arachniopsis major Herzog = *Telaranea major*

Aspiromitus amboinensis (Schiffn.) Steph. = *Folioceros amboinensis*

Bazzania australis (Mont.) Trevis. = *Bazzania tridens*

Bazzania concinna (De Not.) Trevis. = *Bazzania intermedia*

Bazzania divaricata (Nees) Trevis. = *Acromastigum divaricatum*

Bazzania echinatiformis (De Not.) Trevis. = *Acromastigum echinatiforme*

Bazzania intermedia auct. = *Bazzania tridens* var. *tridens*
Bazzania longidens (Steph.) Schiffn. = *Bazzania conophylla*
Bazzania oshimensis (Steph.) Horik. = *Bazzania tridens*
Brachiolejeunea molukkensis Steph. = *Thysananthus humilis*
Bryopteris fruticosa Lindenb. et Gottsche = *Thysananthus fruticosus*
Calypogeia fusca (Lehm.) Steph. = *Mnioloma fuscum*
Campylolejeunea ciliatilobula (Schiffn.) S.Hatt. = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Campylolejeunea inflectens (Mitt.) Mizut. = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Caudalejeunea circinata Steph. = *Caudalejeunea cristiloba*
Caudalejeunea recurvistipula (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Cephalozia setulosa (Leitg.) Spruce = *Zoopsis setulosa*
Chandonanthus gracilis Herzog = *Plicanthus hirtellus*
Chandonanthus hirtellus (F.Weber) Mitt. = *Plicanthus hirtellus*
Cheilolejeunea imbricata (Nees) S.Hatt. = *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Cheilolejeunea meyeniana (Nees, Lindenb. et Gottsche) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo
 = *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Chiloscyphus amboinensis (Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Heteroscyphus amboinensis*
Chiloscyphus aselliformis (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees = *Heteroscyphus aselliformis*
Chiloscyphus coalitus (Hook.) Nees = *Heteroscyphus coalitus*
Chiloscyphus decurrens (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees = *Heteroscyphus splendens*
Chiloscyphus decurrens var. *amboinensis* (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus amboinensis*
Chiloscyphus endlicherianus δ *amboinensis* Schiffn. = *Heteroscyphus amboinensis*
Chiloscyphus falcifolius Steph. = *Acrosyphella tjiwideiensis*
Chiloscyphus granulatus Schiffn. = *Saccogynidium rigidulum*
Clasmatocolea tjiwideiensis (Sande Lac.) Grolle = *Acrosyphella tjiwideiensis*
Cololejeunea ciliatilobula (Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Cololejeunea crenulata (Herzog) Benedix nom. inval. = *Cololejeunea angustiflora*
Cololejeunea falcatoidea Benedix = *Cololejeunea falcata*
Cololejeunea goebelii (Gottsche ex Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Cololejeunea trichomanis*
Cololejeunea javanica (Steph.) Mizut. = *Cololejeunea angustiflora*
Cololejeunea karstenii (Steph.) Benedix = *Cololejeunea cordiflora*
Cololejeunea nymannii (Steph.) Benedix = *Cololejeunea obliqua*
Cololejeunea peculiaris (Herzog) Benedix = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Cololejeunea yulensis (Steph.) Benedix = *Cololejeunea aequabilis*
Colura paradoxa (Schiffn.) Steph. = *Calatholejeunea paradoxa*
Colurolejeunea karstenii (K.I.Goebel) Steph. = *Colura karstenii*
Colurolejeunea karstenii var. *latifolia* (Schiffn.) Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Colura karstenii*
Colurolejeunea paradoxa (Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Calatholejeunea paradoxa*
Colurolejeunea superba (Mont.) Steph. = *Colura superba*
Colurolejeunea superba Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Colura amboinensis*
Colurolejeunea superba var. α *typica* Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Colura amboinensis*
Dendroceros karstenii Schiffn. ex Steph. = *Dendroceros acutilobus*
Drepanolejeunea dactylophora (Nees, Lindenb. et Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Drepanolejeunea dactylophora*
Drepanolejeunea dentata Steph. = *Lejeunea stenodentata*
Drepanolejeunea filicuspis Steph. = *Microlejeunea filicuspis*

- Drepanolejeunea levicornua* var. *longicornua* Herzog $\equiv$ *Drepanolejeunea longicornua*
- Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* Steph. = *Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla*
- Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *dactylophoroides* Herzog $\equiv$ *Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla* var. *dactylophoroides*
- Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *genuina* Herzog nom. illeg. = *Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla*
- Drepanolejeunea tenera* var. *genuina* Herzog nom. illeg. = *Drepanolejeunea tenera*
- Drepanolejeunea ternatensis* (Gottsche) Steph. nom. inval. $\equiv$ *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*
- Eucalyx comata* (Nees) Verd. $\equiv$ *Solenostoma comatum*
- Eulejeunea fissistipula* Steph. = *Lejeunea fissistipula*
- Eulejeunea parallela* (Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Metalejeunea cucullata*
- Euosmolejeunea heterophylla* (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. = *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
- Euosmolejeunea integristipula* Steph. = *Cheilolejeunea lindenbergii*
- Euosmolejeunea trifaria* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Steph. $\equiv$ *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
- Frullania amboinensis* Schiffn. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
- Frullania billardiareana* Nees et Mont. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
- Frullania dapitana* Steph. = *Frullania nodulosa*
- Frullania ericoides* var. *planescens* (Verd.) S.Hatt. = *Frullania ericoides*
- Frullania gracilis* var. *lacerifolia* (Steph.) Verd. = *Frullania gracilis*
- Frullania intermedia* f. *billardiareana* (Nees et Mont.) Verd. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
- Frullania intermedia* var. *amboinensis* (Schiffn.) Verd. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
- Frullania karstenii* Schiffn. = *Frullania apiculata* var. *goebelii*
- Frullania lacerifolia* Steph. = *Frullania gracilis*
- Frullania nodulosa* f. *dapitana* (Steph.) Verd. = *Frullania nodulosa*
- Frullania nodulosa* f. *irreflexa* Verd. = *Frullania nodulosa*
- Frullania nodulosa* β *plana* Schiffn. = *Frullania nodulosa*
- Frullania picta* Steph. = *Frullania trichodes*
- Frullania replicata* (Nees) Mont. = *Frullania nodulosa*
- Frullania rugosa* Mitt. = *Frullania grandistipula*
- Frullania serrata* f. *crispulo-dentata* Verd. = *Frullania serrata* var. *serrata*
- Frullania squarrosa* (Mont.) Nees = *Frullania ericoides*
- Frullania squarrosa* f. *campanuloides* Verd. = *Frullania ericoides*
- Frullania squarrosa* var. *planescens* Verd. = *Frullania ericoides*
- Frullania tenuicaulis* Mitt. = *Frullania trichodes*
- Frullania thuillieri* Nees = *Frullania nodulosa*
- Gamoscyphus aselliformis* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Trevis. $\equiv$ *Heteroscyphus aselliformis*
- Gottschea aligera* (Nees et Blume) Nees $\equiv$ *Schistochila aligera*
- Gottschea blumei* (Nees) Nees $\equiv$ *Schistochila blumei*
- Harpalejeunea exigua* Steph. = *Lejeunea exilis*
- Harpalejeunea filicuspis* (Steph.) Mizut. $\equiv$ *Microlejeunea filicuspis*
- Herbertus armitanus* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Herbertus sendtneri*
- Herbertus divaricatus* (Herzog) H.A.Mill. = *Herbertus sendtneri*
- Herbertus javanicus* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Herbertus ramosus*
- Herbertus javanicus* (Steph.) Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Herbertus ramosus*

Heteroscyphus decurrens (Nees) Schiffn. = *Heteroscyphus splendens*
Hygrolejeunea amboinensis (Schiffn.) Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Lejeunea sordida*
Hygrolejeunea amboinensis (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex P.Syd. = *Lejeunea sordida*
Hygrolejeunea decurvifolia Steph. = *Lepidolejeunea bidentula*
Hygrolejeunea discreta (Lindenb.) Schiffn. = *Lejeunea discreta*
Hygrolejeunea discreta (Lindenb.) Steph. nom. inval. = *Lejeunea discreta*
Hygrolejeunea parkinsonii Steph. = *Lejeunea sordida*
Hygrolejeunea sordida (Nees) Schiffn. = *Lejeunea sordida*
Hygrolejeunea sordida (Nees) Steph. nom. inval. = *Lejeunea sordida*
Hygrolejeunea umbilicata (Nees) Steph. nom. inval. = *Lejeunea umbilicata*
Hymenophyton malaccense Steph. = *Podomitrium malaccense*
Hymenophyton phyllanthus (Hook.) Steph. = *Podomitrium phyllanthus*
Jamesoniella contracta (Reinw., Blume et Nees) N.Kitag. = *Cuspidatula contracta*
Jamesoniella flexicaulis (Nees) Schiffn. = *Cuspidatula flexicaulis*
Jamesoniella flexicaulis var. β *microphylla* (Nees) Schiffn. = *Gottschelia schizopleura*
Jamesoniella microphylla (Nees) Schiffn. = *Gottschelia schizopleura*
Jamesoniella ovifolia (Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Denotarisia linguifolia*
Jungermannia ariadne Taylor = *Solenostoma ariadne*
Jungermannia aselliformis Reinw., Blume et Nees = *Heteroscyphus aselliformis*
Jungermannia comata Nees = *Solenostoma comatum*
Jungermannia connata Sw. = *Cryptolophocolea connata*
Jungermannia contracta Reinw., Blume et Nees = *Cuspidatula contracta*
Jungermannia flexicaulis Nees = *Cuspidatula flexicaulis*
Jungermannia flexicaulis β *microphylla* Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees = *Gottschelia schizopleura*
Jungermannia gigantea Hook. nom. illeg. = *Plagiochila gigantea*
Jungermannia gigantea β *laxior* Nees = *Plagiochila gigantea laxior*
Jungermannia indica Nees = *Lejeunea flava* subsp. *orientalis*
Jungermannia opposita Reinw., Blume et Nees = *Chiastocaulon oppositum*
Jungermannia ovifolia Schiffn. = *Denotarisia linguifolia*
Jungermannia simplex Weber nom. illeg. = *Plagiochila trapezoidea*
Jungermannia tetragona Lindenb. = *Solenostoma tetragonum*
Jungermannia transversalis Sw. = *Symbiezidium transversale*
Jungermannia truncata Nees = *Solenostoma truncatum*
Jungermannia vaginata Sw. = *Frullania vaginata*
Lejeunea applanata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees = *Lopholejeunea applanata*
Lejeunea catanduana (Steph.) H.A.Mill., Bonner et Bischl. = *Lejeunea anisophylla*
Lejeunea chalmersii (Steph.) Mizut. = *Lejeunea microloba*
Lejeunea connivens Gottsche = *Cheilolejeunea ceylanica*
Lejeunea cucullata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees = *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Lejeunea haskarliana (Gottsche) Spruce nom. illeg. = *Schiffneriolejeunea tumida* var. *haskarliana*
Lejeunea heterophylla Sande Lac. = *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
Lejeunea microstipula (Steph.) Prantl = *Lejeunea exilis*
Lejeunea paradoxa Schiffn. = *Calatholejeunea paradoxa*
Lejeunea pusilla (K.I.Goebel) Schiffn. nom. illeg. = *Cololejeunea metzgeriopsis*
Lejeunea recurvistipula Gottsche = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Lejeunea rostrata var. α *minor* Schiffn. ex P.Geissler et Bischl. nom. inval. = *Acrolejeunea pycnoclada* subsp. *pycnoclada*

Lejeunea sagrana (Mont.) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees = *Lopholejeunea subfusca*
Lejeunea sagrana var. *dentistipula* Schiffn. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Lejeunea superba var. α *typica* Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Colura superba*
Lejeunea ternatensis Gottsche $\equiv$ *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*
Lejeunea trapezia (Nees) Nees $\equiv$ *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Lejeunea trifaria (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees $\equiv$ *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
Lepidozia papulosa Steph. $\equiv$ *Neolepidozia papulosa*
Lepidozia rigida f. *minor* (Steph.) Herzog nom. inval. = *Lepidozia rigida*
Lepidozia rigida var. *minor* (Steph.) Herzog nom. inval. = *Lepidozia rigida*
Lepidozia wallichiana Gottsche $\equiv$ *Neolepidozia wallichiana*
Leptolejeunea foliicola (Horik.) R.M.Schust. nom. illeg. $\equiv$ *Drepanolejeunea foliicola*
Leptolejeunea schiffneri f. *angustifolia* Herzog nom. inval. = *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*
Leptolejeunea schiffneri var. *genuina* Herzog nom. inval. = *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*
Leptolejeunea schiffneri (Steph. ex Schiffn.) Steph. = *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*
Lobatiriccardia lobata (Schiffn.) Furuki = *Lobatiriccardia coronopus*
Lophocolea ciliolata (Nees) Gottsche $\equiv$ *Cryptolophocolea ciliolata*
Lophocolea ernstiana (Steph.) N.Kitag. $\equiv$ *Chiloscyphus ernstianus*
Lophocolea giulianettii Steph. = *Cryptolophocolea costata*
Lopholejeunea dentistipula (Schiffn.) Schiffn. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Lopholejeunea eulopha (Taylor) Steph. nom. inval. $\equiv$ *Lopholejeunea eulopha*
Lopholejeunea javanica (Nees) Schiffn. = *Lopholejeunea nigricans*
Lopholejeunea pyriflora Steph. = *Lopholejeunea subfusca*
Lopholejeunea sagrana (Mont.) Steph. = *Lopholejeunea subfusca*
Lopholejeunea sagrana var. *dentistipula* (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex P.Syd. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Lopholejeunea sagrana var. *dentistipula* Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Lopholejeunea sagrana var. β *subfusca* (Nees) Schiffn. $\equiv$ *Lopholejeunea subfusca*
Madotheca acutifolia Lehm. et Lindenb. $\equiv$ *Porella acutifolia*
Madotheca crenilobula Herzog = *Porella javanica*
Marchantia amboinensis Nees et Mont. = *Marchantia emarginata* subsp. *emarginata*
Mastigobryum amboinense Steph. = *Bazzania tridens*
Mastigobryum asymmetricum Steph. $\equiv$ *Bazzania asymmetrica*
Mastigobryum ceylanicum Mitt. $\equiv$ *Bazzania ceylanica*
Mastigobryum concinnum De Not. = *Bazzania intermedia*
Mastigobryum crassitextum (Steph.) Steph. $\equiv$ *Bazzania crassitexta*
Mastigobryum deningeri Herzog = *Bazzania longicaulis*
Mastigobryum echinatiforme De Not. $\equiv$ *Acromastigum echinatiforme*
Mastigobryum echinatum Gottsche $\equiv$ *Acromastigum echinatum*
Mastigobryum fallax Sande Lac. $\equiv$ *Bazzania fallax*
Mastigobryum horridulum (Schiffn.) Steph. $\equiv$ *Bazzania horridula*
Mastigobryum insigne De Not. $\equiv$ *Bazzania insignis*
Mastigobryum intermedium Gottsche et Lindenb. $\equiv$ *Bazzania intermedia*
Mastigobryum irregulare Steph. $\equiv$ *Bazzania irregularis*
Mastigobryum javanicum Sande Lac. $\equiv$ *Bazzania javanica*
Mastigobryum longidens Steph. = *Bazzania conophylla*
Mastigobryum merrillanum Steph. $\equiv$ *Bazzania merrillana*
Mastigobryum pectinatum (Nees) Lindenb. et Gottsche = *Bazzania pectinata*

Mastigobryum stresemannii Herzog = *Bazzania stresemannii*
Mastigobryum subtile Sande Lac. = *Bazzania subtilis*
Mastigobryum tridens (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Dumort. = *Bazzania tridens*
Mastigobryum uncigerum (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees = *Bazzania uncigera*
Mastigobryum vittatum Gottsche = *Bazzania vittata*
Mastigobryum wallichianum Lindenb. = *Bazzania wallichiana*
Mastigolejeunea amboinensis (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex P.Syd. = *Thysananthus spathulistipus*
Mastigolejeunea amboinensis Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Thysananthus spathulistipus*
Mastigolejeunea amboinensis var. β *paucidentata* Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Thysananthus spathulistipus*
Mastigolejeunea atypus Schiffn. ex Sydow = *Thysananthus repletus*
Mastigolejeunea auriculata (Wilson et Hook.) Steph. = *Thysananthus auriculatus*
Mastigolejeunea humilis (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Thysananthus humilis*
Mastigolejeunea ligulata (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Schiffn. = *Thysananthus ligulatus*
Mastigolejeunea truncata Mizut. = *Thysananthus truncatus*
Mastigolejeunea undulata Gradst. et Grolle = *Thysananthus frauenfeldii*
Mastigolejeunea virens (Ångstr.) Steph. = *Thysananthus virens*
Mastigophora diclados var. β *scorpioides* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Schiffn. = *Mastigophora diclados*
Mastigophora ramentifissa Herzog = *Mastigophora woodsii*
Mastigophora vrieseana (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. = *Mastigophora diclados*
Megaceros grandis (Ångstr.) Steph. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Metahygrobiella stolonacea (Herzog) R.M.Schust. = *Cephalozia stolonacea*
Metzgeria decipiens (C.Massal.) Schiffn. = *Metzgeria ciliata*
Metzgeria hamatiformis Schiffn. = *Metzgeria leptoneura* var. *leptoneura*
Metzgeriopsis pusilla K.I.Goebel = *Cololejeunea metzgeriopsis*
Microlejeunea microstipula Steph. = *Lejeunea exilis*
Microlejeunea parallela Schiffn. = *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Microlejeunea ternatensis (Gottsche) Herzog nom. inval. = *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*
Microlepidozia gonyotricha (Sande Lac.) Del Ros. = *Kurzia gonyotricha*
Nardia ariadne (Taylor) Schiffn. = *Solenostoma ariadne*
Nardia comata (Nees) Schiffn. = *Solenostoma comatum*
Noguchia opposita (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Inoue = *Chiastocaulon oppositum*
Omphalanthus umbilicatus (Nees) Nees = *Lejeunea umbilicata*
Otolejeunea semperiana (Steph.) Grolle = *Allorgella semperiana*
Paraschistochila neesii (Mont.) R.M.Schust. = *Schistochila neesii*
Phaeoceros hirticalyx (Steph.) J.Haseg. = *Phaeomegaceros hirticalyx*
Phaeoceros laevis subsp. *carolinianus* (Michx.) Prosk. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Phaeoceros polyandrus (Steph.) J.Haseg. = *Phaeomegaceros hirticalyx*
Phragmicoma fertilis (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees ex Mont. = *Acrolejeunea fertilis*
Phragmicoma ligulata (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees = *Thysananthus ligulatus*
Phragmicoma reniloba Gottsche = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Physocolea ciliatilobula (Schiffn.) Steph. = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Physocolea hamata (Steph.) Steph. = *Cololejeunea hamata*
Plagiochila acanthophylla Gottsche = *Plagiochila sciophila*
Plagiochila bantamensis var. γ *denticulata* Sande Lac. = *Plagiochila kurzii*

Plagiochila batjanensis Schiffn. ex Herzog = *Plagiochila teysmannii*
Plagiochila belangeriana Lindenb. = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila blepharophora var. *major* (Schiffn.) Bonner = *Plagiochila sandei*
Plagiochila brauniana (Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Chiastocaulon braunianum*
Plagiochila ceramica Inoue = *Plagiochila pulvinata*
Plagiochila comata (Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Solenostoma comatum*
Plagiochila decidua Inoue et Grolle = *Plagiochila sciophila*
Plagiochila dendroides (Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Plagiochila frondescens var. *tenerrima* (Nees) Schiffn. = *Plagiochila frondescens*
Plagiochila frondescens α *tenerrima* (Nees) Lindenb. = *Plagiochila frondescens*
Plagiochila frondescens γ *rigida* (Nees) Lindenb. = *Plagiochila frondescens*
Plagiochila gedeania Schiffn. = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila novae-guineae Sande Lac. = *Plagiochila chauviniana*
Plagiochila opposita (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Chiastocaulon oppositum*
Plagiochila opposita var. β *falcata* (Nees) Schiffn. ≡ *Plagiochila conjugata* var. *falcata*
Plagiochila opposita var. γ *filiformis* (Lindenb.) Schiffn. = *Chiastocaulon oppositum*
Plagiochila opposita β *falcata* (Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Plagiochila conjugata* var. *falcata*
Plagiochila opposita γ *filiformis* Lindenb. nom. inval. = *Chiastocaulon oppositum*
Plagiochila pseudaberrans Inoue et Grolle = *Plagiochila gymnoclada*
Plagiochila seemannii Mitt. = *Plagiochila sandei*
Plagiochila semialata Sande Lac. = *Plagiochila teysmannii*
Plagiochila singularis Schiffn. ≡ *Dinckleria singularis*
Plagiochila trapezoidea var. β *tenera* (Nees) Schiffn. = *Dinckleria singularis*
Plagiochila trapezoidea var. γ *major* (Lindenb.) Schiffn. = *Plagiochila gigantea laxior*
Plagiochila trapezoidea β *tenera* (Nees) Lindenb. = *Dinckleria singularis*
Plagiochila trapezoidea γ *major* Lindenb. nom. illeg. = *Plagiochila gigantea laxior*
Plagiochila variegata Lindenb. = *Syzygiella securifolia*
Plagiochilion braunianum (Nees) S.Hatt. ≡ *Chiastocaulon braunianum*
Plagiochilion fimbriatum (Mitt.) Inoue ≡ *Chiastocaulon fimbriatum*
Plagiochilion oppositum (Reinw., Blume et Nees) S.Hatt. ≡ *Chiastocaulon oppositum*
Plectocolea ariadne (Taylor) Mitt. ≡ *Solenostoma ariadne*
Plectocolea comata (Nees) S.Hatt. ≡ *Solenostoma comatum*
Porella acutifolia var. *subligulifera* S.Hatt. = *Porella acutifolia* var. *acutifolia*
Psiloclada unguiliger Schiffn. = *Psiloclada clandestina* subsp. *clandestina*
Ptychanthus javanicus Nees = *Ptychanthus striatus* var. *striatus*
Ptychanthus moluccensis Sande Lac. = *Ptychanthus striatus* var. *striatus*
Ptychanthus squarrosus Mont. = *Ptychanthus striatus*
Ptychocoleus brunneus Steph. = *Acrolejeunea pycnoclada* subsp. *pycnoclada*
Ptychocoleus cumingianus (Mont.) Trevis. ≡ *Schiffneriolejeunea cumingiana*
Ptychocoleus densifolius (Schiffn. ex P.Syd.) Steph. nom. illeg. = *Schiffneriolejeunea pulopenangensis*
Ptychocoleus haskarlianus (Gottsche) Steph. ≡ *Schiffneriolejeunea tumida* var. *haskarlana*
Ptychocoleus pulopenangensis (Gottsche) Trevis. ≡ *Schiffneriolejeunea pulopenangensis*
Ptychocoleus pycnocladus (Taylor) Steph. ≡ *Acrolejeunea pycnoclada*
Ptychocoleus tener Steph. = *Acrolejeunea fertilis*

Pycnolejeunea badia Steph. = *Lepidolejeunea bidentula*
Pycnolejeunea ceylanica (Gottsche) Schiffn. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea ceylanica*
Pycnolejeunea ceylanica (Gottsche) Steph. nom. inval. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea ceylanica*
Pycnolejeunea connivens (Gottsche) Gottsche ex Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Pycnolejeunea connivens*
Pycnolejeunea decurvifolia (Steph.) Steph. = *Lepidolejeunea bidentula*
Pycnolejeunea demissa Steph. ex Kachroo et R.M.Schust. nom. inval. = *Cheilolejeunea longidens*
Pycnolejeunea falsinervis (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea falsinervis*
Pycnolejeunea gigantea Steph. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea gigantea*
Pycnolejeunea incisa (Gottsche) Schiffn. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea incisa*
Pycnolejeunea meyeniana (Nees, Lindenb. et Gottsche) Steph. nom. inval. = *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Pycnolejeunea schwaneckeii Steph. nom. inval. = *Pycnolejeunea schwaneckeii*
Pycnolejeunea trapezia (Nees) Schiffn. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Pycnolejeunea ventricosa (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex P.Syd. = *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa*
Pycnolejeunea ventricosa Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa*
Radula campanigera Mont. ≡ *Cladoradula campanigera*
Radula ceramensis Steph. = *Radula javanica*
Radula formosa var. *pycnolejeuneoides* (Schiffn.) N.Kitag. = *Radula formosa*
Radula ovalifolia Steph. = *Radula javanica*
Radula pycnolejeuneoides Schiffn. = *Radula formosa*
Radula subsimilis Steph. = *Radula reflexa*
Radula wallichiana Lehm. = *Radula javanica*
Rhaphidolejeunea longicruris (Steph.) Herzog ≡ *Drepanolejeunea longicruris*
Riccardia pinguis (L.) Gray ≡ *Aneura pinguis*
Saccogyna rigidula (Nees) Schiffn. ≡ *Saccogynidium rigidulum*
Saccogynidium jugatum (Mitt.) Grolle = *Saccogynidium rigidulum*
Schiffneriolejeunea haskarliana (Gottsche) Gradst. ≡ *Schiffneriolejeunea tumida* var. *haskarlina*
Schisma divaricatum Herzog = *Herbertus sendtneri*
Schisma pilifera (Schiffn.) Steph. = *Herbertus pilifer*
Schisma piligerum Steph. nom. inval. = *Herbertus pilifer*
Schistochila amboinensis Steph. = *Schistochila beccariana*
Schistochila formosana Horik. = *Schistochila blumei*
Schistochila graeffeana J.B.Jack et Steph. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila inversa Herzog = *Schistochila sciurea*
Schistochilaphilippinensis (Mont.) J.B.Jack et Steph. nom. inval. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila philippinensis (Mont.) Steph. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila philippinensis var. *transiens* H.Buch nom. inval. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila purpurascens Herzog = *Schistochila acuminata*
Schistochila recurvata H.Buch nom. inval. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila sciurea f. *robustior* Schiffn. = *Schistochila sciurea*
Schistochilaster aliger (Nees et Blume) H.A.Mill. ≡ *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochilaster graeffeanus (J.B.Jack et Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochilaster philippinensis (Mont.) H.A.Mill. = *Schistochila aligera*
Sendtnera diclados α *scorpioides* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees = *Mastigophora diclados*

Sendtnera diclados β *calcarata* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees *nom. inval.* = *Mastigophora diclados*
Sendtnera vrieseana Sande Lac. = *Mastigophora diclados*
Spruceanthus marianus (Gottsche) Mizut. $\equiv$ *Cheilolejeunea mariana*
Stenolejeunea dentata (Steph.) Pócs $\equiv$ *Lejeunea stenodentata*
Strepsilejeunea cavistipula Steph. $\equiv$ *Pycnolejeunea cavistipula*
Symphyogynopsis filicum (Nadeaud) Grolle = *Symphyogynopsis gottscheana*
Syzygiella variegata (Lindenb.) Spruce = *Syzygiella securifolia*
Taxilejeunea albescens Steph. $\equiv$ *Lejeunea albescens*
Taxilejeunea karstenii Steph. = *Lejeunea lumbricoides*
Taxilejeunea laxiretis (Steph.) Eifrig = *Lejeunea sordida*
Taxilejeunea lumbricoides (Nees) Steph. $\equiv$ *Lejeunea lumbricoides*
Taxilejeunea sordida (Nees) Eifrig $\equiv$ *Lejeunea sordida*
Telaranea cuneifolia (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr. $\equiv$ *Neolepidozia cuneifolia*
Telaranea kogiana (Steph.) Grolle $\equiv$ *Tricholepidozia kogiana*
Telaranea neesii (Lindenb.) Fulford $\equiv$ *Tricholepidozia neesii*
Telaranea wallichiana (Gottsche) R.M.Schust. $\equiv$ *Neolepidozia wallichiana*
Thysananthus renilobus (Gottsche) Schiffn. $\equiv$ *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Thysananthus undulatus (Gradst. et Grolle) Sukkharak *nom. inval.* = *Thysananthus frauenfeldii*
Trachylejeunea cavistipula (Steph.) Steph. $\equiv$ *Pycnolejeunea cavistipula*
Trichocolea breviseta Steph. $\equiv$ *Leiomitra breviseta*
Trichocolea striolata Steph. = *Trichocolea pluma*
Trichocolea tomentella var. *javanica* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Schiffn. = *Trichocolea pluma*
Xenolejeunea ceylanica (Gottsche) Tixier *nom. illeg.* $\equiv$ *Cheilolejeunea ceylanica*
Zoopsis rigida Pearson = *Zoopsis setulosa*

Acknowledgements

The first author would like to thank the Indonesia Endowment Fund for Education (LPDP), the Ministry of Finance, Republic of Indonesia (NIB 20230722199822) for the funding support, Dewi Rosalina for technical assistance during the research at BO, and Alex Sumadijaya for a valuable discussion. The Biodiversity Heritage Library is acknowledged for the facility they provide that has greatly accelerated our efforts. The generous support by the National Science Foundation (Award No. 2001509) is gratefully acknowledged. Support by the Deputy for Facilitation of Research and Innovation, National Research and Innovation Agency of Indonesia (BRIN) (2860/II.7/HK.01.00/8/2022 No. 33) is also acknowledged.

Additional information

Conflict of interest

The authors have declared that no competing interests exist.

Ethical statement

No ethical statement was reported.

Funding

This study was supported by the National Science Foundation (Award No. 2001509), the Indonesia Endowment Fund for Education (LPDP), the Ministry of Finance, Republic of Indonesia (NIB 20230722199822), and Deputy for Facilitation of Research and Innovation, National Research and Innovation Agency of Indonesia (BRIN) (2860/II.7/HK.01.00/8/2022 No. 33).

Author contributions

Conceptualization: MK, AN. Data curation: AH, LS. Formal analysis: LS. Methodology: MK. Resources: FSF, AN, IH. Visualization: LS. Writing - original draft: AN, MK. Writing - review and editing: AN, IH, AH, FSF, LS.

Author ORCIDs

Ainun Nadhifah  <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0575-4306>

Ida Haerida  <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-5769-9383>

Fandri Sofiana Fastanti  <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-0925-7270>

Lars Söderström  <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9315-4978>

Matt von Konrat  <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9579-5325>

Data availability

All of the data that support the findings of this study are available in the main text.

References

- Abdo ME (2017) A floristic study of Halmahera, Indonesia focusing on palms (Arecaceae) and their seed dispersal. Florida International University Electronic Theses & Dissertations no. 3355, 139 pp. <https://doi.org/10.25148/etd.FIDC001976>
- Ah-Peng C, Bardat J, Ellis L, Hedderson TAJ, Malombe I, Matcham H, Pócs T, Porley R, Séneca A, Söderström L, Wilbraham J (2010) Additions to the bryoflora of Réunion Island 3: New and interesting records from the Tropical Bryology Group (British Bryological. Journal of Bryology 32(4): 288–295. <https://doi.org/10.1179/037366810X12814321877624>
- Akiyama H (1986) Bryophyte flora. In: Kato M (Ed.) Taxonomic Studies of the plants of Seram Island. Botanic Gardens, University of Tokyo, Tokyo, 36–74.
- Akiyama H (2009) A revised list of bryophytes reported from Seram (Ceram) and Ambon islands, the Molluccas, based on collections made on the 1984–1986 Japan-Indonesia collaborative expeditions. Acta Phytotaxonomica et Geobotanica 60(2): 97–126. <https://doi.org/10.18942/apg.KJ00005878346>
- Alam A, Srivastava SC (2009) Liverwort diversity in Palni Hills (Tamil Nadu), India, – a checklist. Nelumbo 51: 99–122. <https://doi.org/10.20324/nelumbo/v51/2009/58080>
- Ali JR, Heaney LR (2021) Wallace's line, Wallacea, and associated divides and areas: History of a tortuous tangle of ideas and labels. Biological Reviews of the Cambridge Philosophical Society 96(3): 922–942. <https://doi.org/10.1111/brv.12683>
- Amakawa T (1960) Notes on Japanese Hepaticae (11). Shokubutsu Kenkyu Zasshi 35(12): 363–368. https://doi.org/10.51033/jjapbot.35_12_4592 [日本産苔類報告(11)]
- Amakawa T (1968) New or little known Asiatic species of the family Jungermanniaceae. IV. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 31: 101–112. [アジア産ツボミゴケ科雑記. IV]

- Amélio LA, Souza AM, Peralta DF, Valente EB (2021) A taxonomic review of Brazilian *Dendroceros* Nees (Dendrocerotaceae). *Pesquisas. Botânica* 75: 235–249.
- Anderson M, Lambrinos J, Schroll E (2010) The potential value of mosses for storm-water management in urban environments. *Urban Ecosystems* 13(3): 319–332. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11252-010-0121-z>
- Arnell SW (1955) Notes on South African hepatics. II. *Botaniska Notiser* 108: 309–313.
- Arnell SW (1963) *Hepaticae of South Africa*. Swedish Natural Science Research Council, Stockholm, 411 pp.
- Arnell SW (1965) *Hepaticae collected by Mr. Gillis Een in Mauritius and Réunion in 1962*. *Svensk Botanisk Tidskrift* 59(1): 65–84.
- Asthana G, Shukla A (2009) Two epiphyllous species of *Drepanolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. new to the Indian bryoflora. *Journal of Bryology* 31(2): 139–142. <https://doi.org/10.1179/037366809X400419>
- Asthana AK, Nath V, Kumar A (1994) Studies on a rare Indian liverwort: *Schiffneria hyalina* Steph. *Geophytology* 23(2): 279–284.
- Asthana G, Srivastava SC, Asthana AK (1995) The genus *Cheilolejeunea* in India. *Lindbergia* 20(2/3): 125–143. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20149903>
- Awasthi US, Udar R (1984) The genus *Mastigolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. in India. *Proceedings of the Indian Academy of Sciences, Section B, Biological Sciences* 93(4): 485–494. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF03053214>
- Bai X-L (2002) *Frullaniaceae flora of Yunnan, China*. *Chenia* 7: 1–27.
- Bakalin V, Ngyen VS, Klimova K, Bakalin D, Ngyen HM (2021) Where and how many new additions to the liverwort flora of Vietnam may be found? *The Bryologist* 124(3): 391–402. <https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745-124.3.391>
- Bapna KR, Kachroo P (2000a) *Hepaticology in India – I*. Himanshu Publications, Udaipur, 439 pp.
- Bapna KR, Kachroo P (2000b) *Hepaticology in India – II*. Himanshu Publications, Udaipur, 491 pp.
- Benedix EH (1953) *Indomalayische Cololejeuneen*. *Feddes Repertorium Specierum Novarum Regni Vegetabilis* (Beiheft 134): 1–88.
- Bi X-F, Xiang Y-L, Riupassa PA, Pentury K, Mohamed H, Mustapeng AMA, Suleiman M, Shu L, Ang L-P, Promma C, Cheng X-F, Zhu R-L (2019) Notes on taxonomy and distribution of some liverworts of tropical Asia. *Phytotaxa* 418(2): 219–229. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.418.2.7>
- Bischler H (1961) Recherche sur l'anatomie de la tige chez les Lejeuneaceae Paradoxae. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 30(3/4): 232–252. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281510#page/251/mode/1up>
- Bischler H (1989) *Marchantia* L.: Subg. *Chlamidium* (Nees) Bischl. sect. *Papillatae* Bischl. sect. nov. en Asie et en. Cryptogamie. *Bryologie, Lichenologie* 10(1): 61–79. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/291141#page/65/mode/1up>
- Bischler H, Piippo S (1991) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. L. *Marchantia* (Marchantiaceae, Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 28(4): 277–301.
- Bischler-Causse H (1989) *Marchantia* L. The Asiatic and Oceanic taxa. *Bryophytorum Bibliotheca* 38: 1–317.
- Bizot M, Pócs T (1974) East African Bryophytes I. *Egri Tanárképző Főiskola tudományos közleményei* (n. ser.) 12: 383–449.
- Bizot M, Friis I, Lewinsky J, Pócs T (1978) East African bryophytes IV. Danish collections. *Lindbergia* 4(3/4): 259–284. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20149298>

- Bonner CEB (1962a) Index hepaticarum. Pars I. *Plagiochila* (Dum.) Dum. J. Cramer, Weinheim, 340 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1962b) Index hepaticarum. Pars II. *Achiton* to *Balantiopsis*. J. Cramer, Weinheim, 320 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1963a) Index hepaticarum. Pars III. *Barbilophozia* to *Ceranthus*. J. Cramer, Weinheim, 636 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1963b) Index hepaticarum. Pars IV. *Ceratolejeunea* to *Cystolejeunea*. J. Cramer, Weinheim, 926 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1965) Index Hepaticarum. Pars V. *Delavayella* to *Geothallus*. J. Cramer, Weinheim, 480 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1966) Index hepaticarum. Pars VI. *Goebeliella* to *Jubula*. J. Cramer, Weinheim, 739 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1976) Index hepaticarum. Pars VIII. *Jungermannia*. J. Cramer, Vaduz, 414 pp.
- Bonner CEB (1977) Index hepaticarum. Pars VIIa. Supplementum A-C. J. Cramer, Vaduz, 907 pp.
- Braggins JE, Renner MAM, de Lange PJ (2014) Additions to the liverwort flora of the Kermadec Islands, New Zealand botanical region. *Telopea* 17: 183–194. <https://doi.org/10.7751/telopea20147709>
- Brown EA, Renner MAM (2014) The genus *Acromastigum* in Australia. *Telopea* 17: 251–293. <https://doi.org/10.7751/telopea20147708>
- Buch H (1939) Die *Schistochila*-Arten der Inseln Sumatra, Java und Celebes. *Annales Bryologici* 12: 1–20. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16460>
- Burret M (1927) Eine neue Palmengattung von den Molukken. *Notizblatt des Königlichen Botanischen Gartens und Museums zu Berlin* 10(92): 198–201. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3994718>
- Campbell DH (1915) Die Verbreitung gewisser Lebermoose der malaiischen Region. *Jahrbücher für Wissenschaftliche Botanik* 56: 365–373. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/31251#page/391/mode/1up>
- Campbell EO, Hasegawa J (1993) *Phaeoceros hirticalyx* (Steph.) Haseg. (Anthocerotae) new to New Zealand. *New Zealand Journal of Botany* 31(2): 127–131. <https://doi.org/10.1080/0028825X.1993.10419488>
- Carl H (1931a) Morphologische Studien an *Chiastocaulon* Carl, einer neuen Lebermoosgattung. *Flora* 126: 45–60. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-1615\(17\)31155-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-1615(17)31155-2)
- Carl H (1931b) Die Arttypen und die systematische Gliederung der Gattung *Plagiochila* Dum. *Annales Bryologici*, supplement 2: 1–170. <http://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/ing/Libro.php?Libro=8217>
- Castle H (1950) A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 2. *Amentulosae*. *The Bryologist* 53(4): 253–275. [https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745\(1950\)53\[253:AROTGR\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745(1950)53[253:AROTGR]2.0.CO;2)
- Castle H (1965) A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 9. *Densifoliae*. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 33(3/4): 328–398. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281552#page/366/mode/1up>
- Castle H (1966) A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 10. *Amplatae*. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 34(1/2): 1–81. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281571#page/11/mode/1up>
- Castle H (1968) *Radula* (L.) Dumortier. - A synopsis of the taxonomic revision of the genus. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 36(1/2): 5–44. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/300361#page/15/mode/1up>

- CEPF (Critical Ecosystem Partnership Fund) (2014) Ecosystem Profile Summary, Wallacea Biodiversity Hotspot. <https://www.cepf.net/sites/default/files/wallacea-ecosystem-profilesummary-english.pdf> [Accessed 18 February 2023]
- Chantanaorrapint S, Boonkerd T, Thaithong O (2003) Bryophyte diversity at the summit of Khao Luang, Huai Yang waterfall national park, Prachuap Khiri Khan province. BRT 2546: 68–76. [Biodiversity Research and Training Program]
- Chantanaorrapint S, Boonkerd T, Thaithong O (2004) Checklist of bryophytes at the summit of Khao Luang, Huai Yang Waterfall National Park, Prachuap Khiri Khan Province, Thailand. The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society 52(2): 163–179. https://thesiamsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/NHBSS_052_2h_Chaiyarat_PopulationOfWil.pdf
- Chaudhary BL, Sharma TP, Sanadhya C (2006) Bryophyte flora of Gujarat (India). Himanshu Publications, Udaipur, 197 pp.
- Cheah Y-H, Yong K-T (2016) New records of *Bazzania* species (Marchantiophyta: Lepidoziaceae) in Peninsular Malaysia with identification key. Cryptogamie. Bryologie 37(2): 199–210. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb/v37.iss2.2016.199>
- Costa DP (2008) Metzgeriaceae. Flora Neotropica, Monograph 102: 1–169. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/25660964>
- Crosby MR, Engel JJ (2006) Index of hepatics 1974–2000. Hattori Botanical Laboratory, Nichinan, 368 pp. https://hattorilab.org/pdf/Crosby&Engel_2006_Index%20of%20Hepatics%201974-2000_ed.pdf
- De Notaris G (1874) Epatiche di Borneo. Stamperia reale di G. B. Paravia E. C., Torino, 44 pp.
- Del Rosario RM (1971) New and noteworthy Philippine liverworts, II. Philippine Journal of Science 100(3/4): 227–242. https://philjournalsci.dost.gov.ph/images/pdf_upload/pjs1971/PJS_Vol_100_No3_to_4_Sep_Dec_1971.pdf
- Del Rosario RM (1975a) Philippine liverworts. III. Calobryales and Herbertales of the Philippines. Philippine Journal of Science 104(1/2): 7–72. https://philjournalsci.dost.gov.ph/images/pdf_upload/pjs1975/PJS_Vol._104_No._1-2_Mar-Jun_1975.pdf
- Del Rosario RM (1975b) Philippine liverworts. III. Calobryales and Herbertales of the Philippines. Philippine Journal of Science 104(3/4): 93–209.
- Déleg J, Gradstein SR, Aragón G, Giordani P, Benítez Á (2021) Cryptogamic epiphytes as indicators of successional changes in megadiverse lowland rain forests of western Amazonia. Ecological Indicators 129(107890): 1–13. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2021.107890>
- Dey M, Singh D, Singh DK (2009) Some new and noteworthy records of Hepaticae from Eastern Himalaya, India. Indian Journal of Forestry 16(4): 669–684. <https://doi.org/10.54207/bsmps1000-2009-3RQ71X>
- Dey M, Singh D, Singh DK (2013) The genus *Drepanolejeunea* (Marchantiophyta: Lejeuneaceae) in India with a note on three new additions from Eastern. Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution 35(1): 14–25. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.35.1.2>
- Doei H (1987a) A new species of *Lepidozia* (Hepaticae) from Seram Island, Indonesia. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 63: 421–424. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.63.0_421
- Doei H (1987b) The genus *Lepidozia* (Hepaticae) from Seram Island, Indonesia. In: Doei T (Ed.) Papers on plant ecology and taxonomy to the memory of Dr. Satoshi Nakaniishi. Kobe Geobotanical Society, Kobe, 517–528.
- Easa PS (2003) Biodiversity documentation for Kerala, part 4 Bryophytes. Kerala Forest Research Handbook 17: 1–47.

- Edwards ID, Macdonald AA, Proctor J (1993) Introduction. In: Edwards ID, Macdonald AA, Proctor J (Eds) *Natural History of Seram: Maluku, Indonesia*. Intercept Limited, Andover, 240 pp.
- Eggers J (2006) New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries 6. *Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution* 27(1): 107–111. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.27.1.15>
- Eggers J, Schäfer-Verwimp A (1987) Some liverworts new to Sri Lanka (Ceylon). *Journal of Bryology* 14(3): 531–534. <https://doi.org/10.1179/jbr.1987.14.3.531>
- Eggers J, Frahm J-P, Pursell RA (1998) New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries II. *Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution* 14(1): 81–84. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.14.1.12>
- Eifrig H (1936) Monographische Studien über die indomalayischen Arten von *Taxilejeunea*. *Annales Bryologici* 9: 73–114. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/ldurl/1/16490>
- Ellen R (1997) The human consequences of deforestation in the Moluccas. *Civilisations* 44(44): 176–193. <https://doi.org/10.4000/civilisations.1628>
- Engel JJ (1976) *Metzgeria hamata* Lindb., an illegitimate name of Hepaticae. *Lindbergia* 3(3/4): 219–220. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/20111726>
- Engel JJ (1978) A taxonomic and phytogeographic study of Brunswick Peninsula (Strait of Magellan) Hepaticae and Anthocerotae. *Fieldiana. Botany* 41: 1–319. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.2426>
- Engel JJ (1987) *Miscellanea hepaticologica paleotropica*. I. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 45: 533–534.
- Engel JJ (1993) Index hepaticarum supplementum - 1986–1987. *Taxon* 42(2): 373–391. <https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1996-8175.1993.tb04698.x>
- Engel JJ, Glenny DS (2008) A flora of the liverworts and hornworts of New Zealand, Volume 1. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, 897 pp. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281797#page/4/mode/1up>
- Engel JJ, Schuster RM (2001) Austral Hepaticae. 32. A revision of the genus *Lepidozia* (Hepaticae) for New Zealand. *Fieldiana: Botany (n.ser.)* 42: 1–107. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.2543>
- Engel JJ, Smith Merrill GL (2004) Austral Hepaticae. 35. A taxonomic and phylogenetic study of *Telaranea* (Lepidoziaceae), with a monograph of the genus in temperate Australasia and commentary on extra-Australasian taxa. *Fieldiana: Botany (n.ser.)* 44: 1–265. [https://doi.org/10.3158/0015-0746\(2004\)44\[1:AHATAP\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.3158/0015-0746(2004)44[1:AHATAP]2.0.CO;2)
- Enroth J (1991) On the phytogeography of Western Melanesian Hepaticae. A literature review. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 70: 1–42. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.70.0_1
- Evans AW (1932) Some representative species of *Bazzania* from Sumatra. *Papers of the Michigan Academy of Science, Arts and Letters* 17: 69–118.
- Evans AW (1934) A revision of the genus *Acromastigum*. *Annales Bryologici (supplement 3)*: 1–178. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-015-3499-4>
- Fulford M, Taylor J (1959) *Psiloclada* and the species of the genus *Microlepidozia* with succubous leaves. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 21: 79–84. [*Psiloclada* と倒覆瓦状葉を持つ *Microlepidozia* の種]
- Furuki T (1995) Taxonomic studies of Asiatic species of Aneuraceae (Hepaticae) II. *Riccardia* subgen. *Hyaloneura* Schust. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 78: 111–118. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.78.0_111
- Furuki T (1996) Taxonomic studies of Asiatic species of Aneuraceae (Hepaticae). IV. *Lobatiriccardia lobata* (Schiffn.) Furuki. *Natural History Research* 4(1): 21–25. http://www2.chiba-muse.or.jp/www/NATURAL/contents/1521181689645/simple/nhr_4-1_4furuki.pdf [アジア産スジゴケ科の分類学的研究IV. ヲワラゴケ]

- Furuki T (1998) Taxonomic studies of Asiatic species of Aneuraceae (Hepaticae). VI. *Riccardia fruticosa* (Steph.) Furuki, comb. nov., described from New Guinea and its related species. Natural History Research 5(1): 1–10. http://www2.chiba-muse.or.jp/www/NATURAL/contents/1521178582010/simple/nhr_5-1_1furuki.pdf [アジア産スジゴケ科の分類学的研究VI. ニューギニア産 *Riccardia fruticosa* (Steph.) Furuki (新組合せ) とその近縁種]
- Furuki T (2002) Studies on the bryophyte flora of Vanuatu. 5. Metzgeriales and Marchantiales (Hepaticae). Annals of the Tsukuba Botanical Garden 21: 95–101.
- Furuki T (2006) Taxonomical studies of the family Aneuraceae (Hepaticae) based on the Philippine collections made by Dr. and Mrs. A. J. Sharp and. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 100: 89–99. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.100.0_89
- Furuki T, Yamaguchi T (2005) *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa* (Schiffn.) X.-L.He (Hepaticae) newly found in Japan. Biological Research 8(12): 381–384. https://doi.org/10.24474/bryologicalresearch.8.12_381 [日本新産のタイ類フナガタシゲリゴケ(新称)*Cheilolejeunea ventricosa* (Schiffn.) X.L.He]
- Gao C 2003. Flora bryophytorum sinicorum 9. Takakiales, Calobryales, Jungermanniales [中国苔蘚志 第九卷 藻苔目美苔目吋苔目]. Science Press, Beijing, 323 pp.
- Gao C, Cao T, Lai MJ (2001) The genus *Saccogynidium* (Geocalycaceae, Hepaticae) in China. The Bryologist 104(1): 126–129. [https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745\(2001\)104\[0126:TGSGHI\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745(2001)104[0126:TGSGHI]2.0.CO;2)
- Gaudichaud C (1828) Voyage autour du monde entrepris par ordre du Roi, sur les corvettes l'Uranie et la Physicienne pendant les années 1817, 1818, 1819 et 1820, par M. Louis de Freycinet. Botanique, vol. 6. Chez Pillet aîné, Paris, 256 pp. <http://gallica2.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k96690q.image.f1.langEN>
- Geissler P, Bischler H (1985) Index hepaticarum vol. 10. *Lembidium* to *Mytilopsis*. J. Cramer, Berlin, 352 pp.
- Geissler P, Bischler H (1987) Index hepaticarum vol. 8/9. *Jungermannia* to *Lejeunites*. J. Cramer, Berlin, 310 pp.
- Geissler P, Bischler H (1989) Index hepaticarum vol. 11. *Naiadea* to *Pycnoscenus*. J. Cramer, Berlin, 353 pp.
- Gerson U (1982) Bryophytes and Invertebrates. In: Smith AJE (Ed.) Bryophyte Ecology, Chapman and Hall, London, 291–332. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-009-5891-3_9
- Ginting N, Batubara MS (2019) The diversity of liverworts in the Dolok Sordang sub-district of Sipirok, South Tapanuli, Indonesia. Budapest international research in exact sciences 1(2): 55–64. <https://doi.org/10.33258/birex.v1i2.226>
- Gottsche CM, Lindenberg JBW, Nees CG (1844) Synopsis hepaticarum, fasc. 1. Meissner, Hamburg, 144 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.15221>
- Gottsche CM, Lindenberg JBW, Nees CG (1845a) Synopsis hepaticarum, fasc. 2. Meissner, Hamburg, 304 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.15221>
- Gottsche CM, Lindenberg JBW, Nees CG (1845b) Synopsis hepaticarum, fasc. 3. Meissner, Hamburg, 464 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.15221>
- Gottsche CM, Lindenberg JBW, Nees CG (1846) Synopsis hepaticarum, fasc. 4. Meissner, Hamburg, 624 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.15221>
- Gottsche CM, Lindenberg JBW, Nees CG (1847) Synopsis hepaticarum, fasc. 5. Meissner, Hamburg, 834 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.15221>
- Gradstein SR (1975) A taxonomic monograph of the genus *Acrolejeunea* (Hepaticae), with an arrangement of the genera of Ptychanthoideae. Bryophytorum Bibliotheca 4: 1–162.
- Gradstein SR (1985) A guide to the holostipous Lejeuneaceae. Beihefte zur Nova Hedwigia 80: 13–29.

- Gradstein SR, Terken L (1981) Studies on Lejeuneaceae subfam. Ptychanthoideae VI. A revision of *Schiffneriolejeunea* sect. *Saccatae* from. Occasional Papers of the Farlow Herbarium of Cryptogamic Botany 16: 71–81. <https://doi.org/10.5962/p.317793>
- Gradstein SR, He X, Piippo S, Mizutani M (2002) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LXVIII. Lejeuneaceae subfamily Ptychanthoideae (Hepaticae). Acta Botanica Fennica 174: 1–88.
- Gradstein SR, Wilson R, Ilkiu-Borges AL, Heinrichs J (2006) Phylogenetic relationships and neotenic evolution of *Metzgeriopsis* (Lejeuneaceae) based on chloroplast DNA sequences and morphology. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society 151(3): 293–308. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1095-8339.2006.00531.x>
- Grolle R (1965) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 1. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 28: 43–54. [ニューギニアの苔類について. I]
- Grolle R (1966a) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 2. Zweite Fundliste. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 29: 70–74. [ニューギニアの苔類. 2.産地第2報]
- Grolle R (1966b) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 4. *Schistochila*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 29: 238–252. [ニューギニアの苔類. 4. *Schistochila*]
- Grolle R (1966c) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 5. *Telaranea*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 29: 279–289. [ニューギニアの苔類. 5. *Telaranea*]
- Grolle R (1967) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 6. Dritte Fundliste. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 30: 113–118. [ニューギニアの苔類. 6.産地第3報]
- Grolle R (1968a) *Gottschelia* – eine neue Jungermanniales-Gattung der Paläotropis. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 31: 13–19. [旧熱帯産ウロコゲケ目の1新属 *Gottschelia*]
- Grolle R (1968b) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 7. Vierte Fundliste. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 31: 1–12. [ニューギニアの苔類. 7.新産地リスト第4報]
- Grolle R (1968b) Einige ostmalesische Lebermoose. Nova Hedwigia 16: 147–159.
- Grolle R (1971) *Jamesoniella* und Verwandte. Feddes Repertorium 82(1): 1–100. <https://doi.org/10.1002/fedr.19710820102>
- Grolle R (1976) *Drepanolejeunea* subgen. *Kolpolejeunea* – eine neue Untergattung aus der Palaeotropis. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 40: 191–216.
- Grolle R (1978) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 16. *Acromastigum*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 44: 1–15. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.44.0_1
- Grolle R (1979a) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 17. *Harpalejeunea*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 46: 43–47. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.46.0_43
- Grolle R (1979b) Miscellanea hepaticologica 191–200. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 46: 337–355. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.46.0_337
- Grolle R (1984) Miscellanea hepaticologica 221–230. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 55: 501–511. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.55.0_501
- Grolle R (1986) Miscellanea hepaticologica 241–250. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 61: 249–255. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.61.0_249
- Grolle R (1987) Miscellanea hepaticologica 251–260. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 63: 437–443. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.63.0_437
- Grolle R (1988) Miscellanea hepaticologica 261–270. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 65: 403–410. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.65.0_403
- Grolle R (1995) The Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of the East African Islands. An annotated catalogue. Bryophytorum Bibliotheca 48: 1–178.
- Grolle R, Piippo S (1984) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. V. Lepidoziaceae subfam. Zoopsoideae and Cephaloziaceae subfam. Schiffnerioideae (Hepaticae). Annales Botanici Fennici 21(4): 299–307.

- Grolle R, Piippo S (1986) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XVI. Pallaviciniaceae (Hepaticae). *Acta Botanica Fennica* 133: 59–79.
- Grolle R, Reiner-Drehwald ME (1999) Review of the genus *Harpalejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae) including the description of *H. grandis*, a new species from the páramos of Colombia. *Journal of Bryology* 21(1): 31–45. <https://doi.org/10.1179/jbr.1999.21.1.31>
- Grolle R, Schultze-Motel W (1972) Vorläufiges Verzeichnis der Lebermoose von Samoa. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 36: 75–89.
- Grolle R, So ML (1998) Studies on *Plagiochila* in China. II. *The Bryologist* 101(2): 282–294. [https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745\(1998\)101\[282:SOPICI\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745(1998)101[282:SOPICI]2.0.CO;2)
- Grolle R, So ML (1999) Studies on *Plagiochila* sect. *Contiguae* in east and south Asia. *The Bryologist* 102(2): 294–303. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3244367>
- Grolle R, Zhu R-L (2000) A study of *Drepanolejeunea* subg. *Rhaphidolejeunea* (Herzog) Grolle & R.L.Zhu, stat. nov. (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae) in China with notes on its species elsewhere. *Nova Hedwigia* 70(3/4): 373–396. <https://doi.org/10.1127/nova.hedwigia/70/2000/373>
- Haerida I (2009) Diversity of Lejeuneaceae from surrounding area of Bodogol Education Center and Conservation, Gunung Gede-Pangrango National Park [Keanekaragaman suku Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae, Lumut Hati) di daerah sekitar PPKAB (Pusat Pendidikan dan Konservasi Alam Bodogol) Taman Nasional Gunung Gede-Pangrango, Jawa Barat]. *Berita biologi* 9(6): 683–691.
- Haerida I (2015) The genus *Frullania* (Hepaticae: Frullaniaceae) in Bali. *Floribunda* 5(2): 71–73.
- Haerida I, Gradstein SR, Tjitrosoedirdjo SS (2010) Lejeuneaceae subfamily Ptychanthoideae (Hepaticae) in West Java. *Gardens' Bulletin* (Singapore) 62(1): 59–111.
- Haerida I, Salamah A, Atria M, Retnowati A (2023) A checklist of *Frullania* (Frullaniaceae, Marchantiophyta) in Sulawesi based on herbarium specimens and literature. *Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution* 46(1): 159–167. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.46.1.17>
- Hasegawa J (1980) Taxonomical studies on Asian Anthocerotae. II. Some Asian species of *Dendroceros*. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 47: 287–309. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.47.0_287
- Hasegawa J (1982) Note on Samoan species of *Dendroceros*. *Miscellanea Bryologica et Lichenologica* 9(5): 97–100. https://doi.org/10.18968/mbi.9.5_97 [サモア産 *Dendroceros* 属の種について]
- Hasegawa J (1986) A collection of the Anthocerotae from Seram and Ambon. *Acta Phytotaxonomica et Geobotanica* 37(1/3): 9–15. <https://doi.org/10.18942/bunruichiri.KJ00001078568> [セラム島およびアンボン島産ツノゴケ類の小コレクションについて]
- Hasegawa J (1993) Taxonomical studies on Asian Anthocerotae. V. A short revision of Taiwanese Anthocerotae. *Acta Phytotaxonomica et Geobotanica* 44(2): 97–112. <https://doi.org/10.18942/bunruichiri.KJ00001079001> [アジア産ツノゴケ類の分類学的研究V. 台湾産ツノゴケ類の種]
- Hasegawa J (2002) Studies on the bryophyte flora of Vanuatu. 6. Anthocerotae. *Annals of the Tsukuba Botanical Garden* 21: 103–107.
- Hässel GG (1976) Taxonomic problems and progress in the study of the Hepaticae. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 41: 19–36. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.41.0_19
- Hattori S (1942) Notulae de hepaticis japonicis. II. *Shokubutsu Kenkyu Zasshi* 18: 66–77. https://doi.org/10.51033/jjapbot.18_2_2626 [日本産苔類雑記(其二)]
- Hattori S (1951) On a small collection of Hepaticae from Dutch New Guinea. *Botanical Magazine Tokyo* 64(755/756): 112–119. <https://doi.org/10.15281/jplantres1887.64.112> [ニューギニア産苔類の小コレクションに就て]

- Hattori S (1952) Hepaticae of Shikoku and Kyushu, southern Japan (2). The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 8: 21–46. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.8.0_21 [四国, 九州の苔類(其二)]
- Hattori S (1966) A remarkable *Anastrophyllum* (Hepaticae) from New Guinea. Botanical Magazine Tokyo 79(937): 342–344. <https://doi.org/10.15281/jplantres1887.79.342> [ニューギニア産の特異な *Anastrophyllum*]
- Hattori S (1968) Hepaticae collected by F. Schmid in Ceylon and Pakistan. Candollea 23(2): 287–294. <https://doi.org/10.5169/seals-880353>
- Hattori S (1970) Studies of the Asiatic species of the genus *Porella* (Hepaticae). III. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 33: 41–87. [アジア産クラマゴケモドキ(苔類)の研究. II]
- Hattori S (1973a) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. II. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 37: 55–84.
- Hattori S (1973b) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. IV. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 37: 121–152.
- Hattori S (1974a) *Frullania* taxa in the Philippine collection made by Dr. and Mrs. A. J. Sharp and Dr. Z. Iwatsuki. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 38: 169–183.
- Hattori S (1974b) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. V. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 38: 185–221.
- Hattori S (1974c) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. VI. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 38: 223–274.
- Hattori S (1975a) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. VII. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 39: 277–313.
- Hattori S (1975b) Bryophyta, Anthocerotae & Hepaticae. In: Ohashi H (Ed.) Flora of Eastern Himalaya. Bulletin, University Museum, University of Tokyo 8: 206–242. <http://umdb.um.u-tokyo.ac.jp/DImages/Kankoubutsu/IBulletin/no08/no08PDFlink7.html>
- Hattori S (1975c) Mr. M. Togashi's collection of *Frullania* (Hepaticae), made in Malay Peninsula. Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo. Series B. Botany 1(3): 109–120.
- Hattori S (1975d) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. VIII. Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo, Series B. Botany 1(4): 141–163.
- Hattori S (1975e) Studies of the Asiatic species of the genus *Porella* (Hepaticae). V. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 39: 269–276.
- Hattori S (1976) Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. X. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 40: 461–507.
- Hattori S (1977) Dr. H. Hürlimann's collections of New Caledonian Frullaniaceae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 43: 409–438. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.43.0_409
- Hattori S (1978) Studies of the Asiatic species of the genus *Porella* (Hepaticae). VII. A synopsis of Asiatic Porellaceae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 44: 91–120. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.44.0_91
- Hattori S (1979) Dr. H. Inoue's collection of *Frullania* taxa (Hepaticae) made in Ceylon. Shokubutsu Kenkyu Zasshi 54(1): 22–26. https://doi.org/10.51033/jjap-bot.54.1_6943 [井上浩博士採集のセイロン産のヤスデゴケ属]
- Hattori S (1980) A revision of the subgenus *Homotropantha* of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 47: 165–236. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.47.0_165
- Hattori S (1982) A synopsis of New Guinean *Frullania*, Hepaticae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 51: 203–271. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.51.0_203

- Hattori S (1986a) A synopsis of New Caledonian Frullaniaceae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 60: 203–237. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.60.0_203
- Hattori S (1986b) *Frullania* collection made by Dr. H. Akiyama on Seram Island. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 60: 239–253.
- Hattori S (1988) *Frullania* flora of Mt. Albert Edward, Papua New Guinea. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 65: 411–453. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.65.0_411
- Hattori S, Mizutani M (1958) A revision of the Japanese species of the family Lepidoziaceae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 19: 76–118. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.19.0_76
- Hattori S, Piippo S (1986) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XV. *Frullania* (Frullaniaceae, Hepaticae). Acta Botanica Fennica 133: 25–58.
- Hattori S, Thaithong O, Kitagawa N (1977) The genus *Frullania* in Thailand. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 43: 439–457. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.43.0_439
- Hayashi M, Yamada K (2004) *Heteroscyphus* (Hepaticae: Geocalycaceae) from Luzon and Negros Islands, Philippines, collected by Dr. and Mrs. A. J. Sharp and Dr. Z. Iwatsuki. Biological Research 8(9): 269–270. https://doi.org/10.24474/bryologicalresearch.8.9_269 [D.A.J. Sharp妻,岩月善之助博士の採集によるフィリピン(ルソン, ネグロス島)産の*Heteroscyphus*]
- He Q, Liu L-J, Liu C-X, Liu G-L, Ma Y, Gao D-L, Wei Y-M, Shi R-P, Shu L, Zhu R-L (2013) Synonymy, taxonomic notes, and range extensions for several noteworthy Asian liverworts. Journal of Bryology 35(2): 123–128. <https://doi.org/10.1179/174328213X13663649362415>
- Herzog T (1921) Die Lebermoose der 2. Freiburger Molukkenexpedition und einige neue Arten der engeren Indomalaya. Beihefte zum Botanischen Centralblatt. Abt. 2, Systematik, Pflanzengeographie, angewandte Botanik 38(2): 318–332. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/27338#page/332/mode/1up>
- Herzog T (1926a) Die Geographie der Moose. Gustav Fischer, Jena, 439 pp.
- Herzog T (1926b) Bryophyten der weiteren Indomalaya. Hedwigia 66(6): 337–358. https://www.zobodat.at/pdf/Hedwigia_66_1926_0337-0358.pdf
- Herzog T (1934) Studien über *Drepanolejeunea* II. Annales Bryologici 7: 57–94. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16488>
- Herzog T (1936) Studien über *Drepanolejeunea* III. Annales Bryologici 9: 115–130. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16490>
- Herzog T (1938) Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Plagiochila* II. Palaeotropische Arten. Hedwigia 78(3/4): 222–244. https://www.zobodat.at/pdf/Hedwigia_78_1938_0222-0244.pdf
- Herzog T (1939) Studien über *Drepanolejeunea* IV. Annales Bryologici 12: 98–122. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16460>
- Herzog T (1942) Revision der Lebermoosgattung *Leptolejeunea* Spr. in der Indomalaya. Flora (Quito) 135(4): 377–434. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-1615\(17\)31205-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-1615(17)31205-3)
- Herzog T (1953) Lebermoose aus Neukaledonien gesammelt von Dr. O. H. Selling. Arkiv för Botanik (n.ser.) 3(3): 43–61.
- Hodgson EA (1965) New Zealand Hepaticae (Liverworts) – XVI. A miscellany of new genera, new species and notes, Part I. Transactions of the Royal Society of New Zealand. Botany 3(4): 67–97. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/periodicals/transactions-of-the-royal-society-of-new-zealand-botany/1965/04/15>

- Hoffmann G (1935) Monographische Studien über die indomalayischen Arten von *Pycnolejeunea*. Annales Bryologici 8: 80–129. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16489>
- Horikawa Y (1935) Symbolae florae Bryophytae Orientali-Asiae et Micronesiae. VII. Botanical Magazine Tokyo 49(586): 671–678. <https://doi.org/10.15281/jplantres1887.49.671>
- Hürlimann H (1983) Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. VII. Bauhinia 7(4): 259–268. https://botges.ch/bauhinia/Bauhinia_7_0259-0268.pdf
- Hürlimann H (1989) Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. X. Bauhinia 9(2): 153–170. https://botges.ch/bauhinia/Bauhinia_9_0153-0170.pdf
- Huttunen KL, Mykrä H, Oksanen J, Astorga A, Paavola R, Muotka T (2017) Habitat connectivity and in-stream vegetation control temporal variability of benthic invertebrate communities. Scientific Reports 7(1): 1448. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-00550-9>
- Inoue H (1958) The family Plagiochilaceae of Japan and Formosa. II. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 20: 54–106. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.20.0_54 [日本及び台柄胚ネゴケ科. II]
- Inoue H (1965) A small collection of liverworts from Isl. Batan, the Philippines. Hikobia = Hikobia : Journal of the Hiroshima Botanical Club 4(4): 272–276. [バタン島(フィリピン)産の苔類]
- Inoue H (1971) Memoir of the genus *Mastigophora* Nees. Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo (n.ser.) 14: 603–608.
- Inoue H (1981) Notes on the Plagiochilaceae, XI. A review of the species of *Plagiochila* (Dum.) Dum. from Samoa. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 49: 335–357. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.49.0_335
- Inoue H (1984) The genus *Plagiochila* (Dum.) Dum. in southeast Asia. Academia Scientific Books, Tokyo, 142 pp.
- Inoue H (1985) Studies on Taiwan Hepaticae. VI. Schistochilaceae. Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo. Series B. Botany 11(4): 109–118.
- Inoue H (1986) Contributions to the knowledge of the Plagiochilaceae of southeastern Asia. XIX. The genus *Plagiochila* from Isl. Seram. Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo. Series B. Botany 12(3): 73–84.
- Inoue H (1989) The bryophytes of Sabah (north Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mount Kinabalu V. *Plagiochila* (Plagiochilaceae, Hepaticae). Willdenowia 18(2): 555–567. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3996372>
- Inoue H, Miller HA (1965) Hepaticae from Kusaie, Caroline Islands. Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo (n.ser.) 8(2): 139–160.
- Jovet-Ast S (1949) Récoltes de J. T. Buchholz en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique 18(1/2): 83. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281513#page/86/mode/1up>
- Jovet-Ast S (1951) Hépatiques des Nouvelles-Hebrides. Récoltes de E. Aubert de la Rüe, 1934. Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique 20(1/2): 96–98. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281545#page/106/mode/1up>
- Jovet-Ast S (1953) Le genre *Colura*, Hépatiques, Lejeunéacées, Diplasiae. Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique 22(3/4): 206–312. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281539#page/218/mode/1up>
- Jovet-Ast S (1954) Le genre *Colura*, Hépatiques, Lejeunéacées, Diplasiae (supplément). Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique 23(1/2): 1–22. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281543#page/9/mode/1up>

- Jovet-Ast S (1958) Hépatiques du Cambodge récoltées par le Professeur Roger Heim. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 27(1/2): 24–30. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281532#page/35/mode/1up>
- Jovet-Ast S (2000) Documents pour la connaissance des *Riccia* australiens (Hépatiques, Marchantiales) – nouvelles récoltes. Taxons nouveaux. Commentaires morphologiques et écologiques. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 21(4): 289–343. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796\(00\)01042-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796(00)01042-7)
- Jovet-Ast S (2003) *Riccia* des sous-genres *Riccia* et *Ricciella* récoltées en Inde et en Indonésie. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 24(3): 209–228. <https://sciencepress.mnhn.fr/en/periodiques/bryologie/24/3/riccia-des-sous-genres-riccia-et-ricciella-recoltes-en-inde-et-en-indonesie>
- Jovet-Ast S, Tixier P (1962) Hépatiques du Viet-Nam – II. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 31(1/2): 23–33. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281511#page/29/mode/1up>
- Juslén A (2006) Revision of Asian *Herbertus* (Herbertaceae, Marchantiophyta). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 43(6): 409–436. <https://www.sekj.org/PDF/anbf43/anbf43-409.pdf>
- Kachroo P (1970) Hepaticae of India - A taxonomic survey and census IV. Lejeuneaceae. *Bulletin of the Botanical Survey of India* 12: 226–241.
- Kamimura M (1943) A new *Frullania* (Homotropantha) from Nippon. *Natural Science and Museum* 14: 292–295. [日本産ヤスデゴケ属(Homotropantha)亜属の一新品種]
- Kamimura M (1961) A monograph of Japanese *Frullaniaceae*. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 24: 1–109. [日本産ヤスデゴケ科モノグラフ]
- Kamimura M (1971) Some addenda to the *Frullaniaceae* of Japan and neighboring areas. II. *Bulletin of Kochi Gakuen Junior College* 2: 21–25. https://doi.org/10.24649/kgc.2.0_21
- Kamimura M (1974) A small collection of liverworts from Java and Borneo I. *Bulletin of Kochi Gakuen Junior College* 5: 65–83. https://doi.org/10.24649/kgc.5.0_65
- Kamimura M (1975) A small collection of liverworts from Java and Borneo II. *Bulletin of Kochi Gakuen Junior College* 6: 5–15. https://doi.org/10.24649/kgc.6.0_5
- Kasiani, Afriyansyah B, Juairiah L, Windadri FI (2019) Bryophyte diversity and new records of Sumatra. *Floribunda* 6(3): 85–92. <https://doi.org/10.32556/floribunda.v6i3.2019.283> [Keanekaragaman dan Rekaman Baru Jenis Lumut di Pulau Sumatra]
- Katagiri T, Sadamitsu A, Miyauchi H, Tsubota H, Deguchi H (2013) Taxonomic studies of the *Trichocoleaceae* in Southeast Asia. III. The genus *Trichocolea* Dumort. *Hattoria* 4: 1–42. <https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745-115.4.475>
- Khotimperwati L, Kasiamidari RS (2018) *Bazzania* Gray (Lepidoziaceae, Marchantiophyta) in Central Java, Indonesia. *Biodiversitas (Surakarta)* 19(3): 875–887. <https://doi.org/10.13057/biodiv/d190316>
- Kitagawa N (1967) Studies on the Hepaticae of Thailand. I. The genus *Bazzania*, with general introduction. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 30: 249–270. [クイ国産苔類の研究.I. 序論および*Bazzania*属]
- Kitagawa N (1969) A small collection of Hepaticae from Penang, Malaysia. *Bulletin of Nara University of Education, Series B, Nature and Science* 18: 27–43.
- Kitagawa N (1970) Lophoziaceae of North Borneo. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 33: 203–221. [北ボルネオの]
- Kitagawa N (1972) Miscellaneous notes on little-known species of Hepaticae, 1–25. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 36: 444–454.
- Kitagawa N (1973) Miscellaneous notes on little-known species of Hepaticae, 26–50. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 37: 263–273.

- Kitagawa N (1978) The Hepaticae of Thailand collected by Dr. A. Touw (I). *Acta Phytotaxonomica et Geobotanica* 29(1/5): 47–64. <https://doi.org/10.18942/bunruichiri.KJ00001078284> [博士採集0) タイ 国産苔類(I)]
- Kitagawa N (1979a) The Hepaticae of Thailand collected by Dr. A. Touw (II). *Acta Phytotaxonomica et Geobotanica* 30(1/3): 31–40. <https://doi.org/10.18942/bunruichiri.KJ00001078303> [博士採集0) タイ 国産苔類(II)]
- Kitagawa N (1979b) Studies on Asian species of *Bazzania*, Hepaticae, II. *Bulletin of Nara University of Education. Series B. Nature and Science* 28(2): 71–83.
- Kitagawa N (1981) Miscellaneous notes on little-known species of Hepaticae, 51–70. *Hikobia = Hikobia : Journal of the Hiroshima Botanical Club (supplement 1)*: 67–72.
- Koponen TJ, Enroth J, Fang Y-M, Huttunen S, Hyvönen J, Ignatov MS, Juslén A, Lai M-J, Piippo S, Potemkin AD, Rao P (2000) Bryophyte flora of Hunan Province, China. 1. Bryophytes from Mangshan Nature Reserve and Wulingyuan Global Cultural Heritage Area. *Annales Botanici Fennici* 37(4): 11–40. <http://www.sekj.org/PDF/anbf37/anbf37-011p.ppp>
- Kuwahara Y (1966) The family Metzgeriaceae in north and southeast Asia, Pacific Ocean, Australia and New Zealand. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 34(1/2): 191–239. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281571#page/206/mode/1up>
- Kuwahara Y (1984) Annotated key to the species of the Metzgeriaceae from Japan, East Himalayas, Tropical East Asia, and Tropical Oceania. *Nova Hedwigia* 40: 273–285.
- Lamoureux CH (1990) Maluku: Its Place in the History of Science. *The Center for South-east Asian Studies* 1(1/2): 1–12.
- Lee GE (2013) A systematic revision of the genus *Lejeunea* Lib. (Marchantiophyta: Lejeuneaceae) in Malaysia. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 34(4): 381–484. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb.v34.iss4.2013.381>
- Lee GE, Damanhuri A, Latiff A, Gradstein SR (2010) A taxonomic treatment of *Lejeunea discreta*, *L. eifrigii* and *L. sordida*, new to Peninsular Malaysia. *Acta Biologica Plantarum Agriensis* 1: 37–51. http://abpa.ektf.hu/uploads/papers/finalpdf/ABPA_1_from37to51.pdf
- Lee GE, Pócs T, Chantanaorrapint S, Damanhuri A, Latiff A (2014) An account of the genus *Lejeunea* (Marchantiophyta: Lejeuneaceae) in Thailand, including seven newly recorded species. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 35(3): 247–259. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb.v35.iss3.2014.247>
- Leebens-Mack JH, Barker MS, Carpenter EJ, Deyholos MK, Gitzendanner MA, Graham SW, Grosse I, Li Z, Melkonian M, Mirarab S, Porsch M, Quint M, Rensing SA, Soltis DE, Soltis PS, Stevenson DW, Ullrich KK, Wickett NJ, DeGironimo L, Edger PP, Jordon-Thaden IE, Joya S, Liu T, Melkonian B, Miles NW, Pokorny L, Quigley C, Thomas P, Villarreal JC, Augustin MM, Barrett MD, Baucom RS, Beerling DJ, Maximilian Benstein R, Biffin E, Brockington SF, Burge DO, Burris JN, Burris KP, Burtet-Sarramegna V, Caicedo AL, Cannon SB, Çebi Z, Chang Y, Chater C, Cheeseman JM, Chen T, Clarke ND, Clayton H, Covshoff S, Crandall-Stotler BJ, Cross H, DePamphilis W, Der JP, Determann R, Dickson RC, Di Stilio VS, Ellis S, Fast E, Feja N, Field KJ, Filatov DA, Finnegan PB, Floyd SK, Fogliani B, García N, Gâteblé G, Godden GT, Goh F, Greiner S, Harkess A, Heaney JM, Helliwell KE, Heyduk K, Hibberd J, Hodel RGJ, Hollingsworth PM, Johnson MTJ, Jost R, Joyce B, Kapralov MV, Kazamia E, Kellogg EA, Koch MA, Von Konrat M, Könyves K, Kutchan TM, Lam V, Larsson A, Leitch AR, Lentz R, Li F-W, Lowe AJ, Ludwig M, Manos PS, Mavrodiev E, McCormick M, McKain M, McLellan T, McNeal JR, Miller RE, Nelson MN, Peng Y, Ralph P, Real R, Riggins CW, Ruhsam M, Sage RF, Sakai AK, Scascitella M, Schilling EE, Schlösser E-M, Sederoff H, Servick S, Sessa EB, Shaw AJ, Shaw SW, Sigel EM, Skema CS, Smith AG, Smithson A, Stewart Jr CN, Stinchcombe JR, Szövényi P, Tate JA, Tiebel H, Trapnell D, Villegente M, Wang C-N, Weller SG, Wenzel M,

- Weststrand S, Westwood JH, Whigham DF, Wu S, Wulff AS, Yang Y, Zhu D, Zhuang C, Zuidof J, Chase MW, Pires JC, Rothfels CJ, Yu J, Chen C, Chen L, Cheng S, Li J, Li R, Li X, Lu H, Ou Y, Sun X, Tan X, Tang J, Tian Z, Wang F, Wang J, Wei X, Xu X, Yan Z, Yang F, Zhong X, Zhou F, Zhu Y, Zhang Y, Ayyampalayam S, Barkman TJ, Nguyen N-P, Matasci N, Nelson DR, Sayyari E, Wafula EK, Walls RL, Warnow T, An H, Arrigo N, Baniaga AE, Galuska S, Jorgensen SA, Kidder TI, Kong H, Lu-Irving P, Marx E, Qi HE, Reardon X, Sutherland CR, Tiley BL, Welles GP Sr, Yu R, Zhan S, Gramzow L, Theißen G, Wong GK-S (2019) One thousand plant transcriptomes and the phylogenomics of green plants. *Nature* 574(7780): 679–685. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-1693-2>
- Lehmann JGC (1844) *Novarum et minus cognitarum stirpium pugillus octavus*. Meissner, Hamburg, 56 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.45011>
- Lestari RW, Ariyanti NS (2017) The *Bazzania* (Marchantiophyta: Lepidoziaceae) of the Gunung Leuser National Park (Sumatra). *Floribunda* 5(7): 227–238. [*Bazzania* (Marchantiophyta: Lepidoziaceae) di Taman Nasional Gunung Leuser (Sumatra)]
- Leunufna S, Evans M (2014) Ensuring food security in the small islands of Maluku: A community genebank approach. *Journal of Marine and Island Cultures* 3(2): 125–133. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.imic.2014.11.001>
- Lindenberg JBW (1840) *Species hepaticarum*, fasc. 2–4. Henry & Cohen, Bonn, 120 pp. https://reader.digitale-sammlungen.de/de/fs1/object/display/bsb10229809_00037.html
- Lindenberg JBW (1843) *Species hepaticarum*, fasc. 5. Henry & Cohen, Bonn, 164 pp. <https://mdz-nbn-resolving.de/details:bsb10229812>
- Lindo Z, Nilsson MC, Gundale MJ (2013) Bryophyte-cyanobacteria associations as regulators of the northern latitude carbon balance in response to global change. *Global Change Biology* 19(7): 2022–2035. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12175>
- Long DG, Grolle R (1990) *Hepaticae of Bhutan II*. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 68: 381–440. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.68.0_381
- Long DG, Vána J (2007) The genus *Gottschelia* Grolle (Jungermanniopsida, Lophozia-ceae) in China, with a description of *G. grollei*. *Journal of Bryology* 29(3): 165–168. <https://doi.org/10.1179/174328207X227410>
- Manju CN, Rajilesh VK, Prajitha B, Prakashkumar R, Rajesh KP (2015) Contribution to the bryophyte flora of India: Silent Valley national park in the Western Ghats, India. *Acta Biologica Plantarum Agriensis* 3: 73–98. http://abpa.ektf.hu/uploads/papers/finalpdf/ABPA_3_from73to98.pdf
- Meagher D (2010) Studies on *Bazzania* 2. Seven poorly known species from Australia. *Nova Hedwigia* 90(3/4): 395–411. <https://doi.org/10.1127/0029-5035/2010/0090-0395>
- Meagher D (2015) Studies on *Bazzania* (Marchantiophyta: Lepidoziaceae) 8. *Bazzania wooroonooran* sp. nov. and seven other rare species from tropical Australia. *Nova Hedwigia* 100(3/4): 535–552. https://doi.org/10.1127/nova_hedwigia/2015/0247
- Meijer W (1954) Notes on some Malaysian species of *Anthoceros* L. (Hepaticae) - I. *Reinwardtia* 2(8): 411–423.
- Meijer W (1957) Notes on some Malaysian species of *Anthoceros* L. (Hepaticae) - II. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 18: 1–13. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.18.0_1 [マライ産ツノゴケ考, I]
- Meijer W (1958) Notes on species of *Riccia* from the Malaysian region. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 20: 107–118. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.20.0_107 [マレイ地域ウキゴケ考]
- Meijer W (1960) Notes on the species of *Bazzania* (Hepaticae) mainly of Java. *Blumea* 10(2): 367–384.

- Merrill ED (1906) The flora of Lamao forest reserve. Philippine Journal of Science (supplement 1): 1–141. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/1112#page/35/mode/1up>
- Merrill ED, Merritt ML (1910) The Flora of Mount Pulog. Philippine Journal of Science, Section C: Botany 5(4): 287–370. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/1115#page/308/mode/1up>
- Miller HA (1965) A review of *Herberta* in the tropical Pacific and Asia. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 28: 299–412. [熱帯太平洋およびアジアの*Herberta*属再見]
- Miller HA (1968) Hepaticae from Truk, Caroline Islands. Micronesica 4(2): 239–254. https://micronesica.org/sites/default/files/miller_h.a.-bryophyta_of_guam_northern_micronesia-micronesica_vol._4_no._1_june_1968_o.pdf
- Miller HA (1985) Pacific bryophytes: *Psiloclada* in southern Melanesia. Phytologia 57: 87–90. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/47044#page/97/mode/1up>
- Miller HA (1986) Pacific bryophytes. 3. An overview of *Telaranea*, Hepatophyta. Journal of Bryology 14(2): 231–244. <https://doi.org/10.1179/jbr.1986.14.2.231>
- Miller HA, Whittier HO, Bonner CEB (1963) Bryoflora of the atolls of Micronesia. Beihefte zur Nova Hedwigia 11: 1–89.
- Miller HA, Whittier HO, Whittier BA (1983) Prodromus florae hepaticarum Polynesiae. Catalogue of Hepaticae and Anthocerotae. Bryophytorum Bibliotheca 25: 1–423.
- Mizutani M (1961) A revision of Japanese Lejeuneaceae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 24: 115–302. [日本産クサリゴケ科の再検討]
- Mizutani M (1964) A small collection of New Caledonian hepatics. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 27: 131–132. [ニューカレドニア産苔類の小コレクション]
- Mizutani M (1967) Studies of the Himalayan species of *Bazzania*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 30: 71–90. [ヒマラヤ産ムチゴケ属の研究]
- Mizutani M (1968a) Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 5. On some flagelliform species of *Lepidozia*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 31: 152–158. [Stephani Herbarium所蔵アジア産苔類の疑問種研究 5. 鞭枝状の*Lepidozia*位について]
- Mizutani M (1968b) Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 6. On some interesting tropical species of *Lepidozia*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 31: 176–188. [Stephani Herbarium所蔵アジア産苔類の疑問種研究. 6. 興味深い熱帯産*Lepidozia*数種について]
- Mizutani M (1971) *Lejeunea* from the Himalayan region. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 34: 445–457. [ヒマラヤ地方のクサリゴケ属]
- Mizutani M (1972) Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 8. Some little known species of the subfamily Lejeuneoideae of the Lejeuneaceae. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 36: 157–162.
- Mizutani M (1974) Lepidoziaceae, subfamily Lepidozioideae from Sabah (North Borneo). The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 38: 371–385.
- Mizutani M (1975) Epiphyllous species of Lejeuneaceae from the Philippines. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 39: 255–262.
- Mizutani M (1976) Lepidoziaceae, subfamily Lepidozioideae from the Philippines. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 40: 447–451.
- Mizutani M (1977) Lejeuneaceae from the Philippines. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 43: 127–136. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.43.0_127
- Mizutani M (1978) Lejeuneaceae from the Ishigaki and Iriomote Islands of Ryukyu Archipelago. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 44: 121–136. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.44.0_121

- Mizutani M (1979) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 1. Some Asiatic species of the genus *Lopholejeunea*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 45: 375–387. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.45.0_375
- Mizutani M (1982) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 6. Japanese species of the genus *Cheilolejeunea*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 51: 151–173. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.51.0_151
- Mizutani M (1984) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 7. *Calatholejeunea paradoxa*, *C. lamii* (sp. nov.) and *Plagirolejeunea zantenii* (gen. et sp. nov.). The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 56: 331–338. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.56.0_331
- Mizutani M (1986a) Lejeuneaceae from Seram Island, Indonesia. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 61: 299–308. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.61.0_299
- Mizutani M (1986b) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 12. *Mastigolejeunea humilis* and its related species from Asia. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 61: 281–297. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.61.0_281
- Mizutani M (1987) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 13. Some Asiatic species of the genus *Thysananthus*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 63: 411–419. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.63.0_411
- Mizutani M (1988) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 14. Asiatic species of the genus *Caudalejeunea*. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 64: 389–399. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.64.0_389
- Mizutani M (1990) Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 16. *Drepanolejeunea thwaitesiana* and its related species from Asia. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 68: 367–380. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.68.0_367
- Mizutani M (1994) On *Lopholejeunea subfusca* and *L. nigricans*. Proceedings of the Bryological Society of Japan 6(6): 116–118. https://doi.org/10.24474/koke.6.6_116 [タカサゴクロウコゴケとクロウコゴケについて]
- Monk KA, De Freter V, Reksodihardjo LG (1997) The ecology of Nusa Tenggara and Maluku (The ecology of Indonesia Series Volume V). Periplus Edition, Singapore, 966 pp. <https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198501848.001.0001>
- Montagne JFC (1838) Centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles (suite). Annales des Sciences Naturelles; Botanique (sér. 2) 9: 38–57. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/111692#page/44/mode/1up>
- Montagne JFC (1843) Quatrième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles, décades I–VI. Annales des Sciences Naturelles; Botanique (sér. 2) 19: 238–266. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/129735#page/244/mode/1up>
- Montagne JFC (1846) Hépatiques. In: Gaudichaud C (Ed.) Voyage autour du monde exécuté pendant les années 1836 et 1837 sur la corvette la Bonite commandée par M. Arthus Bertrand, Paris, 205–266.
- Montagne JFC (1856) Sylloge generum specierumque cryptogamarum. Sumptibus J.-B. Ballière, Paris, 498 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.5403>
- Muggia L, Grube M (2018) Fungal diversity in lichens: From extremotolerance to interactions with algae. Life (Basel, Switzerland) 8(2): 15. <https://doi.org/10.3390/life8020015>
- Müller F, Schäfer-Verwimp A (1999) New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries III. Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution 16(1): 195–201. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.16.1.16>
- Müller F, Thouvenot L, Shu L (2016) New or remarkable bryophyte records from New Caledonia with special emphasis on Lejeuneaceae. Cryptogamie. Bryologie 37(3): 283–290. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb/v37.iss3.2016.283>

- Myers N, Mittermeier RA, Mittermeier CG, Da Fonseca GA, Kent J (2000) Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* 403(6772): 853–858. <https://doi.org/10.1038/35002501>
- Nadhifah A, Söderström L, Hagborg A, Iskandar EAP, Haerida I, von Konrat M (2021) An archipelago within an archipelago: A checklist of liverworts and hornworts of Kepulauan Sunda Kecil (Lesser Sunda Islands), Indonesia and Timor-Leste (East Timor). *PhytoKeys* 180: 1–30. <https://doi.org/10.3897/phytokeys.180.65836>
- Nees CG (1830) *Enumeratio plantarum cryptogamicarum Javae et insularum adiacentium*. Fasciculus prior, hepaticas complectens, ab editore illustratas. Grass, Barth & Co., Breslau, 86 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.44901>
- Nees CG (1831) Berichtigungen zur Enumeratio plantarum cryptogamicarum Javae. *Linnaea* 6(4): 602–623. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/109832#page/610/mode/1up>
- O’Shea BJ, Eggers J, Pursell RA, Sollman P, Stevenson CR (1997) New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries I. *Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution* 13(1): 175–183. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.13.1.17>
- Olson DM, Dinerstein E, Wikramanayake ED, Burgess ND, Powell GVN, Underwood EC, D’Amico JA, Itoua I, Strand HE, Morrison JC, Loucks CJ, Allnutt TF, Ricketts TH, Kura Y, Lamoreux JF, Wettengel WW, Hedao P, Kassem KR (2001) Terrestrial ecoregions of the world: A new map of life on earth. *Bioscience* 51(11): 933–938. [https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2001\)051\[0933:TEOTWA\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2001)051[0933:TEOTWA]2.0.CO;2)
- Onraedt M (1979) Bryophytes de Sri Lanka (Ceylan) IV. Le genre *Colura*. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 45(4): 443–452. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281569#page/457/mode/1up>
- Pakeman RJ, Brooker RW, O’Brien D, Genney D (2019) Using species records and ecological attributes of bryophytes to develop an ecosystem health indicator. *Ecological Indicators* 104: 1278–136. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2019.04.084>
- Parihar NS, Lal B, Katiyar N (1994) *Hepatics and Anthocerotales of India. A new annotated checklist*. Indian Universities Press, Allahabad, 106 pp.
- Peñalosa GF, Villarreal JC, Maciel AS (2019) Phylogenetic and morphological infrageneric classification of the genus *Dendroceros* (Dendrocerotaceae; Anthocerotophyta), with the addition of two new subgenera. *Systematics and Biodiversity* 17(7): 712–727. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14772000.2019.1682080>
- Peter KV (2001) *Handbook of herbs and spices*. Vol. 2. Woodhead Publishing Ltd., Cambridge, 238–248. <https://doi.org/10.1201/9781439823002>
- Philipson WR (1985) Faika and Parakibara: Two new genera of Monimiaceae from Malaysia. *Blumea* 30(2): 417–423.
- Piippo S (1984a) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. III. Haplomitriaceae, Lepicoleaceae, Herbertaceae, Pseudolepicoleaceae, Trichocoleaceae, Schistochilaceae, Balantiopsidaceae, Pleuroziaceae and Porellaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 21(1): 21–48.
- Piippo S (1984b) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. VI. Lepidoziaceae subfam. Lepidozioideae, Calypogeiaceae, Adelanthaceae, Cephalozioideae subfam. Cephalozioideae and subfam. Odontoschismatoideae and Jubulaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 21(4): 309–335.
- Piippo S (1985) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XII. Geocalycaceae (Hepaticae). *Acta Botanica Fennica* 131: 129–167.
- Piippo S (1989a) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXX. Plagiochilaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 26(2): 183–236.

- Piippo S (1989b) The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mount Kinabalu. III. Geocalycaceae. Willdenowia 18(2): 513–527. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3996370>
- Piippo S (1991) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XL. *Acromastigum* and *Hygrolembidium* (Lepidoziaceae subfam. Bazzanioideae and Lembidioideae, Hepaticae). Acta Botanica Fennica 143: 23–34.
- Piippo S (1992) On the phytogeographical affinities of temperate and tropical Asiatic and Australasiatic hepatics. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 71: 1–35. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.71.0_1
- Piippo S (1993a) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LIV. Anthocerotophyta. Acta Botanica Fennica 148: 27–51.
- Piippo S (1993b) On the taxonomy and nomenclature of SW Asiatic Geocalycaceae (Hepaticae). Annales Botanici Fennici 30(3): 195–203.
- Piippo S, Tan BC (1992) Novelties for the Philippine hepatic flora. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 72: 117–126. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.72.0_117
- Piippo S, He X, Juslén A, Tan BC, Murphy DH, Pócs T (2002) Hepatic and hornwort flora of Singapore. Annales Botanici Fennici 39(2): 101–127. <http://www.sekj.org/PDF/anb39-free/anb39-101s.ppp>
- Pitriana P, Valente L, von Rintelen T, Jones DS, Prabowo RE, von Rintelen K (2020) An annotated checklist and integrative biodiversity discovery of barnacles (Crustacea, Cirripedia) from the Moluccas, East Indonesia. ZooKeys 945: 17–83. <https://doi.org/10.3897/zookeys.945.39044>
- Pócs T (1968) Troisième contribution à la bryoflore du Nord Vietnam. Récoltes polonaises aux environs de Sapa. Fragmenta Floristica et Geobotanica 14: 495–504. [Trzeci przyczynek do bryoflory północnego Wietnamu. Zbiory polskie z okolic Sapa]
- Pócs T (1969a) Fifth contribution to the bryoflora of North Vietnam. Botanikai Közlemények 56(3): 139–147. <http://real-j.mtak.hu/8158/> [Adatok Észak-Vietnám mohafldrájához. V]
- Pócs T (1969b) A short survey of the *Bazzania* of North Viet-Nam. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 32: 79–94. [北ベトナムの*Bazzania*短報]
- Pócs T (1971) An investigation of the mountain bryoflora of the Hashang province (Democratic Republic of Vietnam). Hepaticae. Botanicheskii Zhurnal 56(5): 670–677. [Issledova gornoy bryoflory provintsii Khazhang (DRV). Hepaticae]
- Pócs T (2010) On some new or less known *Lejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Jungermanniopsida) species in tropical Africa. East African. Nova Hedwigia. Beiheft 138: 99–116.
- Pócs T (2012) New or little known epiphyllous liverworts. XVI. A small collection from Laos. Acta Biologica Plantarum Agriensis 2: 5–10. http://abpa.ektf.hu/uploads/papers/finalpdf/ABPA_2_from101to113.pdf
- Pócs T (2013) The genus *Colura* (Lejeuneaceae) in New Guinea and in the neighboring areas. Chenia 11: 12–38.
- Pócs T, Ninh T (2012) New or little known epiphyllous liverworts. XVII. Records from the Cát Tiên National Park, southern Vietnam. Acta Biologica Plantarum Agriensis 2: 11–19. http://abpa.ektf.hu/uploads/papers/finalpdf/ABPA_2_from11to19.pdf
- Pócs T, Piippo S (2011) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LXXIV. *Cololejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae). Acta Bryolichenologica Asiatica 4: 59–137.
- Pócs T, Podani J (2015) Southern Thailand bryophytes II: Epiphylls from the Phang-Nga area. Acta Botanica Hungarica 57(1/2): 183–198. <https://doi.org/10.1556/ABot.57.2015.1-2.14>

- Pócs T, Streimann H (2006) Contributions to the bryoflora of Australia, I. Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution 27(1): 19–24. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.27.1.4>
- Pócs T, Tixier P, Jovet-Ast S (1967) Seconde contribution à la bryoflore du Nord Vietnam. Botanikai Közlemények 54(1): 27–38. <http://real-j.mtak.hu/id/eprint/8173> [Adatok Észak-Vietnám mohafldrájához. II]
- Pócs T, Mizutani M, Piippo S (1994) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LXV. Preliminary contributions on Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae). 1. Annales Botanici Fennici 31(3): 179–190.
- Pócs T, Piippo S, Mizutani M (1995) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LVI. Preliminary contributions on Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) 2. Annales Botanici Fennici 32: 259–268.
- Pócs T, Sass-Gyarmati A, Naikatini A, Tuiwawa M, Braggins JE, Pócs S, von Konrat MJ (2011) New liverwort (Marchantiophyta) records for the Fiji Islands. Telopea 13(3): 455–494. <https://doi.org/10.7751/telopea20116031>
- Pócs T, Luong T-T, Ho B-C (2013) New or little known epiphyllous liverworts, XVIII. Records from the Bidoup-Núi Bà National Park, Vietnam, with the description of *Drepanolejeunea bidoupensis*, sp. nov. Cryptogamie. Bryologie 34(3): 287–298. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb.v34.iss3.2013.287>
- Pócs T, Mohamed H, Yong K-T, Cheah Y-H (2014) Data to the Malaysian liverwort flora, I. Polish Botanical Journal 59(2): 215–220. <https://doi.org/10.2478/pbj-2014-0042>
- Pócs T, Mizutani M, Koponen T (2019a) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LXXX. *Cheilolejeunea* and *Drepanolejeunea*, with contributions to *Cerato-lejeunea*, *Cololejeunea*, *Diplasiolejeunea*, *Lejeunea*, *Leptolejeunea*, *Metalejeunea* and *Microlejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Marchantiophyta). Acta Bryolichenologica Asiatica 8: 41–84.
- Pócs T, Tram N-K-T, He Q, Katagiri T, Luong T-T (2019b) New records for the liverwort and hornwort flora of Vietnam, 1. Acta Botanica Hungarica 61(3/4): 397–413. <https://doi.org/10.1556/034.61.2019.3-4.9>
- Preussing M, Olsson S, Schäfer-Verwimp A, Wickett NJ, Wicke S, Quandt D, Nebel M (2010) New insights in the evolution of the liverwort family Aneuraceae (Metzgeriales, Marchantiophyta), with emphasis on the genus *Lobatiriccardia*. Taxon 59(5): 1424–1440. <https://doi.org/10.1002/tax.595009>
- Reiner-Drehwald ME (1999) Catalogue of the genus *Lejeunea* Lib. (Hepaticae) of Latin America. Bryophytorum Bibliotheca 54: 1–101.
- Reinwardt CGC, Nees von Esenbeck CG (1823) *Spiridens*, novum muscorum diploperistomiorum genus. Nova Acta Physico-Medica Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Naturae Curiosorum 11(1): 141–146. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/113890#page/271/mode/1up>
- Reinwardt CGC, Blume CL, Nees von Esenbeck CG (1824) Hepaticarum iavanicarum, supplementum. Nova Acta Physico-Medica Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Naturae Curiosorum 12(1): 409–417. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/113876#page/537/mode/1up>
- Renner MAM (2011) New records, range extensions and descriptions for some unfamiliar Australian Lejeuneaceae (Jungermanniopsida). Telopea 13 (3): 563–576. <https://doi.org/10.7751/telopea20116035>
- Renner MAM, Pócs T, Söderström L, Hagborg A, von Konrat MJ (2013) Notes on Early Land Plants Today. 27. Transfer of some taxa from *Stenolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Marchantiophyta). Phytotaxa 81(1): 8–9. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phyto-taxa.81.1.3>

- Renner MAM, Heslewood MM, Jamy M, Patzak SD, Engel JJ, Glenney DS, von Konrat MJ, Schäfer-Verwimp A, Heinrichs J (2016) An integrative revision of *Dinckleria* (Plagiochilaceae: Jungermanniopsida). *Australian Systematic Botany* 29(2): 95–118. <https://doi.org/10.1071/SB16003>
- Retnowati A, Rugayah (2019) Keanekaragaman tumbuhan dan jamur Indonesia. In: Retnowati A, Rugayah, Rahajoe JS, Arifiani D (Eds) Status keanekaragaman hayati Indonesia: Kekayaan jenis tumbuhan dan jamur Indonesia. LIPI Press, Jakarta, 139 pp.
- Rieley JO, Richards PW, Bebbington ADL (1979) The ecological role of bryophytes in a North Wales woodland. *Journal of Ecology* 67(2): 497–527. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2259109>
- Rosyanti, Afriyansyah B, Haerida I (2018) Diversity of bryophytes from botanical garden of Bangka Flora Society, Bangka. *Floribunda* 5(8): 315–321. <https://doi.org/10.32556/floribunda.v5i8.2018.218> [Keanekaragaman Lumut di Kebun Botani Bangka Flora Society, Bangka]
- Ruklani NCS, Rubasinghe SCK (2022) Thalloid liverworts (Marchantiopsida) of Sri Lanka. *Phytotaxa* 551(1): 1–82. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.551.1.1>
- Ruklani S, Rubasinghe SC, Jayasuriya G (2021) A review of frameworks for using bryophytes as indicators of climate change with special emphasis on Sri Lankan bryoflora. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research International* 28(43): 60425–60437. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-021-16588-2>
- Rumphius GE (1741–1755) *Herbarium amboinense; nunc primum in lucem edidit, and in latinum sermonem vertit Joannes Burmannus. Amstelaedami [Amsterdam]: Apud Fransicum Changuion Joannem Ctuffe, Hermannum Uytwerf.*
- Rutgrink AL, Visser M, van Welzen PC (2018) Differences between the floras of the North and South Moluccas (Indonesia). *Journal of Systematics and Evolution* 56(6): 652–662. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jse.12301>
- Samarakkody SP, Ruklani NCS, Rubasinghe SCK (2018) Three new species records of leafy liverworts (Marchantiophyta, Jungermanniidae) to Sri Lanka. *Lindbergia* 41(01110): 1–5. <https://doi.org/10.25227/linbg.01110>
- Sande Lacoste CM (1856a) Hepaticae. In: de Vriese WH (Ed.) *Plantae Indiae Batavae orientalis*, fasc. 1. E. J. Brill, Lugdunum Batavorum, 18–26.
- Sande Lacoste CM (1856b) Synopsis hepaticarum javanicarum. C. G. van der Post, Amsterdam, 112 pp. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/54361#page/13/mode/1up>
- Sande Lacoste CM (1864) Hepaticae. *Jungermanniae archipelagi indici*. *Annales Musei Botanici Lugduno-Batavi* 1: 287–314. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/2540#page/319/mode/1up>
- Sangrattanasrasert J, Chantanaorrapint S, Zhu R-L (2018) The genus *Colura* section *Glotta* (Lejeuneaceae, Marchantiophyta) in Thailand. *Acta Botanica Hungarica* 60(3/4): 425–435. <https://doi.org/10.1556/034.60.2018.3-4.12>
- Sari NK (2014) Diversity of *Bazzania* in Sibayak Forest, North Sumatra [Keanekaragaman *Bazzania* di Hutan Sibayak Sumatra. Institut Pertanian Bogor, Bogor, 23 pp. <https://repository.ipb.ac.id/bitstream/handle/123456789/72685/G14nks.pdf;sequence=1>
- Sasikumar B (2021) Nutmeg-Origin, diversity, distribution and history. *Journal of Spices and Aromatic Crops* 30(2): 131–141. <https://doi.org/10.25081/josac.2021.v30.i2.7250>
- Sass-Gyarmati A (2003) Records on the distribution of Ptychanthoideae (subfam. of Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) in Australia. *Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution* 24(1): 21–31. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.24.1.7>

- Schaumann F, Frey W, Hässel de Menéndez GG, Pfeiffer T (2002) Geomolecular divergence in the Gondwanan dendroid *Symphyogyna* complex (Pallaviciniaceae, Hepaticophytina). *Flora (Jena)* 198(5): 404–412. <https://doi.org/10.1078/0367-2530-00112>
- Schiffner V (1890) Lebermoose (Hepaticae) mit Zugrundelegung der von Dr. A.C.M. Gottsche ausgeführten Vorarbeiten. In: Engler A (Ed.) *Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle", IV. Theil. Botanik 4*. Ernst Siegfried Mittler und Sohn, Berlin, 45 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.984>
- Schiffner V (1893a) Hepaticae. In: Engler A, Prantl K (Eds) *Die Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien, Teil. I, Abt. 3*. Engelmann, Leipzig, 1–141. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.4635>
- Schiffner V (1893b) Ueber exotische Hepaticae, hauptsächlich aus Java, Amboina und Brasilien, nebst einigen morphologischen und kritischen Bemerkungen über *Marchantia*. *Nova Acta Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Germanicae Naturae Curiosorum* 60(2): 219–316. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/46040#page/245/mode/1up>
- Schiffner VF (1893c) Morphologie und systematische Stellung von *Metzgeriopsis pusilla* (Schluss). *Österreichische. Botanischeskii Zhurnal* 43: 205–210. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01794793>
- Schiffner V (1898) *Conspectus hepaticarum archipelagi indici*. Staatsdruckerei, Batavia, 382 pp.
- Schiffner V (1900) *Die Hepaticae der Flora von Buitenzorg. I. Band*. E. J. Brill, Leiden, 220 pp.
- Schiffner V, Stephani F (1901) Hepaticae. In: Schumann K, Lauterbach K (Eds) *Die flora der deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee.*, Leipzig, 69–79. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.717>
- Schill D, Long DG (2003) A revision of *Anastrophyllum* (Spruce) Steph. (Jungermanniales, Lophoziaaceae) in the Himalayan region and western China. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 94: 115–157. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.94.0_115
- Schuster RM (1969) Problems of the antipodal distribution in lower land plants. *Taxon* 18(1): 46–91. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1218591>
- Schuster RM (1980) Studies on Hepaticae. LIV–LVIII. *Kurzia* v. Mart. [*Microlepidozia* (Spr.) Joerg.], *Megalembidium* Schust., *Psiloclada* Mitt., *Drucella* Hodgs. and *Isolembidium* Schust. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 48: 337–421. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.48.0_337
- Schuster RM (1983) Phytogeography of the Bryophyta. In: Schuster RM. *New Manual of Bryology*, vol. 1. Hattori Botanical Laboratory, Nichinan, 463–626.
- Schuster RM (1992) *The Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of North America*. V. Columbia University Press, New York, 854 pp.
- Schuster RM (1999) Studies on Hepaticae, LXV. Lepidoziaceae subfamily Zoopsidioideae (2): *Zoopsis*. *Nova Hedwigia* 68(1/2): 1–63. <https://doi.org/10.1127/nova.hedwigia/68/1999/1>
- Schuster RM (2000a) Austral Hepaticae. Part 1. *Nova Hedwigia*. Beiheft 118: 1–524. <https://doi.org/10.1127/nova.hedwigia/68/1999/1>
- Schuster RM (2000b) Studies on Lejeuneaceae. III. Revisionary studies on *Stenolejeunea* Schust. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 89: 151–170. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.89.0_151
- Schuster RM (2002) Austral Hepaticae. Part II. *Nova Hedwigia*. Beiheft 119: 1–606.
- Schuster RM (2021) Austral Hepaticae III. *Nova Hedwigia*. Beiheft 120: 1–721.
- Sharma D, Srivastava SC (1993) Indian Lepidoziinae (a taxonomic revision). *Bryophytorum Bibliotheca* 47: 1–353.

- Singh SK, Rawat KK (2020) Two new *Plagiochila* (Marchantiophyta: Plagiochilaceae) from India. *Annals of Forestry* (Dehra Dun) 28(1/2): 1–5.
- Singh D, Singh DK (2013) An appraisal of the genus *Marchantia* in India with a note on *Marchantia emarginata* subspecies *emarginata* in Indian Himalayan region. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, India, Section B, Biological Sciences* 83(1): 15–26. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40011-012-0065-6>
- Singh D, Dey M, Upadhyay GK (2010) A preliminary survey of Hepaticae of Little Andaman Island. *Nelumbo* 52: 125–130.
- Singh Deo S, Singh DK (2014) *Plagiochila gymnoclada* (Marchantiophyta: Plagiochilaceae) – new to Indian bryoflora from eastern Himalaya with a note on distribution of the sect. *Plagiochila* in India. *Nelumbo* 56: 268–272.
- Siregar ES (2015) The liverworts (Marchantiophyta) of Mount Sibayak North Sumatra [Lumut hati (Marchantiophyta) di Gunung Sibayak Sumatra Utara]. Bogor Agricultural University, Bogor, Java, 105 pp.
- Siregar ES, Pasaribu N (2019) Lepidoziaceae (Marchantiophyta) in Taman Eden 100 Natural Park, North Sumatra Indonesia. *IOP Conference Series. Earth and Environmental Science* 305(012013): 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1315/305/1/012013>
- Siregar ES, Pasaribu N (2020a) The liverwort family Lejeuneaceae (Marchantiophyta) of Mount Lubuk Raya, North Sumatra, Indonesia. *Biodiversitas* (Surakarta) 21(6): 2767–2776. <https://doi.org/10.13057/biodiv/d210653>
- Siregar ES, Ariyanti NS, Tjitrosoedirdjo SS (2013) The liverwort genus *Marchantia* (Marchantiaceae) of Mount Sibayak, North Sumatra, Indonesia. *Biotropia* 20(2): 73–80. <https://doi.org/10.11598/btb.2013.20.2.327>
- Siregar ES, Ariyanti NS, Tjitrosoedirdjo SS (2014) Lejeuneaceae subfamily Ptychanthoideae in Sibayak Forest, North Sumatra. *Floribunda* 4(8): 218–225. <https://doi.org/10.32556/floribunda.v4i8.2014.118> [Lejeuneaceae anak suku Ptychanthoideae di Hutan Sibayak, Sumatra Utara]
- Siregar ES, Hannum S, Pasaribu N (2017) Lejeuneaceae (Marchantiophyta) of Sicike-cike Natural Park, North Sumatra Indonesia. *Taiwania* 62(4): 356–362. <https://doi.org/10.6165/tai.2017.62.356>
- Siregar ES, Pasaribu N, Nababan IG (2018) The liverworts family Lepidoziaceae in Aek Nauli Parapat natural forests, North Sumatra, Indonesia. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series* 1116(052063): 1–8. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-6596/1116/5/052063>
- Siregar ES, Pasaribu N, Sofyan MZ (2020b) Morphological study on *Marchantia emarginata* Reinw, Blume et Nees in North Sumatra Indonesia. In: Anonymous. *Proceedings of the International Conference of Science, Technology, Engineering, Environmental and Ramification Researches (ICOSTEERR 2018) - Research in Industry 4.0*. Science and Technology Publications, Setúbal, 1073–1075. <https://doi.org/10.5220/0010101810731075>
- So ML (2000a) Studies on *Plagiochila* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the Pacific II. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 21(3): 223–231. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796\(00\)80002-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796(00)80002-4)
- So ML (2000b) *Plagiochila* sect. *Contiguae* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the Pacific, with description of *Plagiochila subjavanica* sp. nov. *Australian Systematic Botany* 13(5): 803–815. <https://doi.org/10.1071/SB00011>
- So ML (2001a) On *Plagiochila* section *Cobanae* Carl in Asia and Melanesia. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 22(3): 179–186. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796\(01\)90003-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796(01)90003-3)
- So ML (2001b) *Plagiochila* (Hepaticae, Plagiochilaceae) in China. *Systematic Botany Monographs* 60: 1–214. <https://doi.org/10.2307/25027887>

- So ML (2001c) Recognised species of *Plagiochila* in Australasia and some island groups of the Pacific Ocean. *New Zealand Journal of Botany* 39(3): 395–421. <https://doi.org/10.1080/0028825X.2001.9512745>
- So ML (2003a) The genus *Schistochila* in Asia. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 93: 79–100. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.93.0_79
- So ML (2003b) The genus *Herbertus* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the South Pacific. *Systematic Botany* 28(1): 12–23.
- So ML (2003c) The genus *Metzgeria* (Hepaticae) in Asia. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 94: 159–177. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.94.0_159
- So ML (2005) *Radula* (Radulaceae, Marchantiophyta) in Hawaii. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 98: 175–191. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.98.0_175
- So ML (2006) *Radula* (Radulaceae, Marchantiophyta) in the South Pacific. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 99: 207–232. <https://doi.org/10.1353/clw.2006.0024>
- So ML, Grolle R (1999) Studies on *Plagiochila* in Asia: Supplements to sections *Abietinae*, *Annotinae*, *Ciliatae*, *Contiguatae*, *Cucullatae*, *Poeltiae*, *Subtropicae* and *Zonatae*. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 20(3): 167–179. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796\(99\)80014-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1290-0796(99)80014-5)
- So ML, Grolle R (2000) Checklist of *Plagiochila* (Hepaticae) in Asia. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 88: 199–243. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.88.0_199
- So ML, Grolle R (2001) On *Plagiochila* subgenus *Plagiochila* section *Abietinae* (Hepaticae). *Systematic Botany* 26(3): 459–469.
- So ML, Grolle R (2003) *Syzygiella kerguelensis*, a new species of the subgenus *Pseudoplagiochila* (Jungermanniales) from Kerguelen. *Nova Hedwigia* 77(3/4): 357–362. <https://doi.org/10.1127/0029-5035/2003/0077-0357>
- Söderström L, Hentschel J (2023) Notes on Early Land Plants Today. 91. Types and original material of liverworts in Herbarium Haussknecht (JE) collected in Central America. *Lindbergia* 46(1, e25015): 1–27. <https://doi.org/10.25227/linbg.25015>
- Söderström L, Hagborg A, von Konrat M, Renner MAM (2008) Chapter Ten: Early Land Plants Today: Liverwort checklist of checklists. *Fieldiana. Botany* 47(1): 105–130. <https://doi.org/10.3158/0015-0746-47.1.105>
- Söderström L, Gradstein SR, Hagborg A (2010) Checklist of the hornworts and liverworts of Java. *Phytotaxa* 9(1): 53–149. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.9.1.7>
- Söderström L, Hagborg A, von Konrat M, Bartholomew-Began S, Bell D, Briscoe L, Brown E, Cargill DC, Costa DP, Crandall-Stotler BJ, Cooper E, Dauphin G, Engel J, Feldberg K, Glenny D, Gradstein SR, He X, Hentschel J, Ilkiu-Borges AL, Katagiri T, Konstantinova NA, Larraín J, Long D, Nebel M, Pócs T, Puche F, Reiner-Drehwald E, Renner M, Sass-Gyarmati A, Schäfer-Verwimp A, Segarra-Moragues J, Stotler RE, Sukkharak P, Thiers B, Uribe J, Váña J, Wigginton M, Zhang L, Zhu R-L (2016) World checklist of hornworts and liverworts. *PhytoKeys* 59: 1–828. <https://doi.org/10.3897/phytokeys.59.6261>
- Sopacua G, Tamaela KA, Sopratu P, Selehulano K (2020) Inventarisasi Tumbuhan Lumut Di Kawasan Air Potang-Potang Negeri Itawaka Kabupaten Maluku Tengah. *Jurnal Ilmiah Wahana Pendidikan* 6(4): 611–618. <https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.4297891>
- Srivastava SC, Sharma D (2000) A preliminary study on the liverwort and hornwort flora of Silent Valley (Kerala). In: Chauhan DK (Ed.) *Nautiyal Commemoration Volume: Recent Trends in Botanical Researches*. University of Allahabad, Allahabad, 55–75.
- Steere WC (1953) On the geographical distribution of arctic bryophytes. *Stanford University Publications. Biological Sciences* 11: 30–47.
- Stephani F (1884) Die Gattung *Radula*. *Hedwigia* 23(8): 113–116. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13868#page/122/mode/1up>

- Stephani F (1886a) Hepaticarum species novae vel minus cognitae. VII. Hedwigia 25(5): 202–208. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13869#page/517/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1886b) Hepaticarum species novae vel minus cognitae VIII. Hedwigia 25(6): 233–249. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13869#page/551/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1890a) Die Gattung *Lejeunea* im Herbarium Lindenberg. Hedwigia 29(1): 1–23. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13872#page/29/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1890b) Die Gattung *Lejeunea* im Herbarium Lindenberg (Fortsetzung). Hedwigia 29(2): 68–99. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13872#page/96/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1893a) Hepaticarum species novae. I. Hedwigia 32(1): 17–29. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13875#page/48/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1893b) Hepaticarum species novae II. Hedwigia 32(3): 137–147. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13875#page/180/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1893c) Hepaticarum species novae III. Hedwigia 32(4): 204–214. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13875#page/248/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1894a) Hepaticarum species novae VI. Hedwigia 33(3): 137–169. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13876#page/185/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1894b) Eine neue Lebermoos-Gattung. Österreichische. Plant Systematics and Evolution 44(1): 1–5. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01789755>
- Stephani F (1895) Hepaticarum species novae VIII. Hedwigia 34(5): 232–253. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13877#page/281/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1896a) Hepaticae. In: Reinecke F (Ed.) Die Flora der Samoa Inseln. Botanische Jahrbücher für Systematik, Pflanzengeschichte und Pflanzengeographie 23(1/2, 3): 300–316. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/681#page/306/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1896b) Hepaticarum species novae IX. Hedwigia 35(3): 73–140. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/13878#page/110/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1898) Species hepaticarum 1. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier 6(4): 309–343. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1899a) Species hepaticarum 1. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier 7(5): 381–407. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1899b) Species hepaticarum 1. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier 7(9): 655–695. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1899c) Species hepaticarum 1. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier 7(10): 727–764. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1899d) Species hepaticarum 1. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier 7(12): 927–956. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1901a) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 1(5): 477–521. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1901b) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 1(10): 1022–1040. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1901c) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 1(11): 1121–1151. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1902) Hepaticae (In: Schmidt J, Flora of Koh Chang V). Botanisk Tidsskrift 24(3): 277–280. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/156250#page/707/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1903a) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 3(2): 98–129. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1903b) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 3(7): 596–611. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1903c) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 3(10): 873–888. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>

- Stephani F (1903d) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 3(11): 959–974. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1904a) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 4(1): 18–32. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1904b) Species hepaticarum 2. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 4(2): 153–168. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1907) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 7(10): 837–852. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1907c) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 7(8): 683–698. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1908a) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 8(3): 205–220. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1908b) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 8(4): 267–282. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1908c) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 8(10): 745–776. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1908d) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 8(11): 837–866. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1908e) Species hepaticarum 3. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier (sér. 2) 8(12): 941–966. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1909a) Species hepaticarum 3. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 693 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1909b) *Dendroceros*, eine Gattung der Lebermoose. Sitzungsberichte der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Leipzig 36: 11–20. https://www.zobodat.at/pdf/Sitzber-natforsch-Ges-Leipzig_36_0001-0042.pdf
- Stephani F (1909c) Species hepaticarum 4. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 96 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1910a) Hepaticae. In: Reehinger KH (Ed.) Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse einer wissenschaftlichen Forschungsreise nach den. Denkschriften der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien. Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 85: 193–201. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/110762#page/229/mode/1up>
- Stephani F (1910b) Species hepaticarum 4. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 448 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1911) Species hepaticarum 4. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 736 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1912a) Species hepaticarum 4. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 824 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1912b) Species hepaticarum 5. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 176 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1913) Species hepaticarum 5. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 448 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1914) Species hepaticarum 5. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 704 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1915) Species hepaticarum 5. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 832 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1916) Species hepaticarum 5. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 1008 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Stephani F (1917) Species hepaticarum 5. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 1044 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>

- Stephani F (1924) Species hepaticarum 6. George & Cie, Genève & Bale, 654 pp. <https://doi.org/10.5962/bhl.title.95494>
- Strack HL (1993) Results of the Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition to Ambon (1990). Part 1. General account and list of stations. Zoologische Verhandlungen 289(1): 1–72.
- Streimann H (1991) New Hepatic records from New Guinea. The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory 69: 1–19. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.69.0_1
- Sukkharak P (2011) Taxonomy and phylogeny of the liverwort genus *Thysananthus* (Marchantiophyta: Lejeuneaceae). Georg-August Universität, Göttingen, 189 pp.
- Sukkharak P (2015) A systematic monograph of the genus *Thysananthus* (Lejeuneaceae, Marchantiophyta). Phytotaxa 193(1): 1–81. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phyto-taxa.193.1.1>
- Sukkharak P (2018) A revision of the genus *Frullania* (Marchantiophyta: Frullaniaceae) in Thailand. Nova Hedwigia 106(1/2): 115–207. https://doi.org/10.1127/nova_hedwigia/2017/0426
- Sukkharak P, Gradstein SR (2014) A taxonomic revision of the genus *Mastigolejeunea* (Marchantiophyta: Lejeuneaceae). Nova Hedwigia 99(3/4): 279–345. <https://doi.org/10.1127/0029-5035/2014/0206>
- Susilo F, Pasaribu N, Syamsuardi S, Sartina Siregar E (2023) Lejeuneaceae (Subfamily: Lejeuneoideae) of Mount Sibutan, North Sumatra, Indonesia. Floribunda 7(2): 92–106. <https://doi.org/10.32556/floribunda.v7i2.2023.411> [Lejeuneaceae (sub suku: Lejeuneoideae) di Gunung Sibutan Sumatera Utara Indonesia]
- Svihla RD (1955) *Frullania picta*. The Bryologist 58(1): 72–76. [https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745\(1955\)58\[72:FP\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745(1955)58[72:FP]2.0.CO;2)
- Svihla RD (1959) The female inflorescence of *Frullania picta*. The Bryologist 62(2): 193–195. [https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745\(1959\)62\[193:TFIOFP\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745(1959)62[193:TFIOFP]2.0.CO;2)
- Swanson ES, Miller HA (1969) Hepaticae from Palau, Caroline Islands, II. Enumeration. Micronesica 5: 139–149. https://micronesica.org/sites/default/files/hepaticae_from_palaucaroline_islands_ii_enumeration_by_swanson_e_s_et_al_-_micronesica_vol_5_no_1_jul_1969_o.pdf
- Sydow P (1894) Moose. Just's botanischer Jahresbericht 19: 223–249. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/18854#page/235/mode/1up>
- Szabó A (1997) Data on the epiphyllous liverwort flora of West-Borneo. Abstracta Botanica (Budapest) 21(1): 169–172. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/43519217>
- Taylor T (1846) New Hepaticae. London Journal of Botany 5: 258–284. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/6316#page/263/mode/1up>
- Thiers BM (1986) Branching in Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) IV. Lejeuneoideae. Nova Hedwigia 42(2/4): 237–275.
- Thiers BM (1992) A re-evaluation of *Cheilolejeunea* subgenus *Xenolejeunea*. Bryophyte Diversity and Evolution 5(1): 11–21. <https://doi.org/10.11646/bde.5.1.5>
- Thiers BM (1993) A monograph of *Pleurozia* (Hepaticae, Pleuroziaceae). The Bryologist 96(4): 517–554. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3243984>
- Thiers BM, Gradstein SR (1989) Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) of Australia. I. Subfamily Ptychanthoideae. Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden 52: 1–79.
- Thouvenot L (2015) Contribution to the bryophyte flora of New Caledonia. II: Taxonomic notes, New taxa and localities. Cryptogamie. Bryologie 36(2): 97–106. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb.v36.iss2.2015.97>
- Thouvenot L, Müller F, Gradstein SR (2018) Contribution to the bryophyte flora of New Caledonia III. New and interesting records, new combinations and new synonyms. Cryptogamie. Bryologie 39(3): 361–376. <https://doi.org/10.7872/cryb/v39.iss3.2018.361>

- Tixier P (1962) Bryophytes du Vietnam. Premières récoltes dans le massif de Bach-Ma. *Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique* 31(3/4): 190–203. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/281511#page/203/mode/1up>
- Tixier P (1966) Bryophytae Indosinicae. A preliminary contribution to the bryoflora of Angkor (Cambodia). *The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society* 21(1/2): 129–133. https://thesiamsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/NHBSS_021_1-2n_Tixier_BryophytaeIndosinicaeA.pdf
- Tixier P (1967a) Bryophytae indosinicae. A contribution to the knowledge of bryophytes in western Indochina. *Dacca University Studies. Part B. The Sciences* 15: 1–14.
- Tixier P (1967b) Bryophytae indosinicae. Inventaire bryologique du massif de Kirirom (Cambodge). *Annales de la Faculté des Sciences. Université de Phnom Penh* 1: 41–68.
- Tixier P (1970a) Bryophytae Indosinicae. Bryophytes du Laos méridional (Paksé et Bolovens). *Annales de la Faculté des Sciences. Université de Phnom Penh* 3: 153–172.
- Tixier P (1970b) Bryophytae Indosinicae. Bryophytes from Thai Tenasserim. *The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society* 23(4): 541–559. https://thesiamsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/NHBSS_023_4-5j_Tixier_BryophytaeIndosinica.pdf
- Tixier P (1971) A contribution to the bryological knowledge of Fraser's Hill station (Malaysia). *Gardens' Bulletin (Singapore)* 25(3): 335–353. <https://www.nparks.gov.sg/sbg/research/publications/gardens'-bulletin-singapore/-/media/sbg/gardens-bulletin/4-4-25-3-01-y1971-v25p3-gbs-pg-335.ashx>
- Tixier P (1972) Mount Maquiling bryoflora (Luzon). *Gardens' Bulletin (Singapore)* 26(1): 137–153. <https://www.nparks.gov.sg/sbg/research/publications/gardens'-bulletin-singapore/-/media/sbg/gardens-bulletin/4-4-26-1-12-y1972-v26p1-gbs-pg-137.ashx>
- Tixier P (1973a) Bryophytes exotiques. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (sér. 3), Botanique* 10(190): 73–86. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/46653#page/258/mode/1up>
- Tixier P (1973b) Bryophytae Indosinicae. Liverworts collected in Thailand. *The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society* 24(3/4): 449–456. https://thesiamsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/NHBSS_024_3-4i_Tixier_BryophytaeIndosini.pdf
- Tixier P (1974a) Bryophytes exotiques: bryophytes des Nouvelle-Hebrides (Expedition de la Royal Society). *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle (sér. 3), Botanique* 16(269): 33–45. <https://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/item/48515#page/42/mode/1up>
- Tixier P (1974b) Contribution to the bryological knowledge of Malaysia II. Kedah Peak. *The Natural History Bulletin of the Siam Society* 25(3/4): 15–28. https://thesiamsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/NHBSS_025_3-4f_Tixier_ContributionToTheB.pdf
- Tixier P (1977) Lejeuneaceae from Sri Lanka collected by D. D. Trivengadam (1974). *Ceylon Journal of Science. Biological Sciences* 12: 85–88.
- Tixier P (1979) Bryogéographie du Mont Bokor (Cambodge) (Bryophyta indosinica XXIV). *Bryophytorum Bibliotheca* 18: 5–121.
- Tixier P (1980) Contribution to the bryological knowledge of Malaysia. III. Cameroon Highlands, mosses and epiphyllous liverworts. *Nova Hedwigia* 32: 377–392.
- Troll W (1930) Über *Hymenophytum* Dum. und seine Verbreitung im indo-malayischen und australen Florenreich. *Flora* 125: 156–216. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-1615\(17\)31780-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-1615(17)31780-9)
- Udar R, Awasthi US (1982) The genus *Drepanolejeunea* St. in India. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 53: 419–437. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.53.0_419
- Umagap WAZ (2019) Inventory of plant moss species (Bryophyta) terrestrial in national park area AketajaweLolobata Central Halmahera North Maluku. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series* 1364(012007): 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-6596/1364/1/012007>

- Van Gils C, Cox PA (1994) Ethnobotany of nutmeg in the Spice Islands. *Journal of Ethnopharmacology* 42(2): 117–124. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8741\(94\)90105-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8741(94)90105-8)
- van Welzen PC, Slik JWF, Alahuhta J (2005) Plant distribution patterns and plate tectonics in Malesia. *Biologische Skrifter* 55: 199–217.
- Váňa J (1972) Miscellaneous notes on the Asiatic Jungermannioideae II. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 36: 57–74.
- Váňa J (1973) Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 10. *Jungermannia*. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 37: 185–190.
- Váňa J (1975) Studien über die Jungermannioideae (Hepaticae). 8. *Jungermannia* subg. *Plectocolea* und *Solenostoma* in Australien, Neuseeland und Ozeanien. *Folia Geobotanica et Phytotaxonomica* 10(3): 277–323. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02854717>
- Váňa J (1991a) The bryophytes of Sabah (north Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mt. Kinabalu. XIII. Jungermanniaceae (Hepaticopsida, Jungermanniales). *Willdenowia* 20: 171–183. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3996738>
- Váňa J (1991b) The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mt. Kinabalu. XV. Lophoziaceae. *Willdenowia* 20: 199–219. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3996740>
- Váňa J (1993) The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mount Kinabalu. XVIII. Cephaloziaceae (Hepaticopsida, Jungermanniales). *Willdenowia* 23: 245–256. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3996808>
- Váňa J, Engel JJ (2013) The liverworts and hornworts of the Tristan da Cunha group of islands in the south Atlantic Ocean. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 105: 1–138.
- Váňa J, Piippo S (1989a) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXIX. Jungermanniaceae and Gymnomitriaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 26(2): 107–125.
- Váňa J, Piippo S (1989b) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXXI. Cephaloziaceae subfam. Allobielloideae, Cephaloziellaceae, Antheliaceae and Lophoziaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 26(3): 263–290.
- Váňa J, Söderström L, Hagborg A, von Konrat MJ (2013) Notes on Early Land Plants Today. 33. Notes on Anastrophyllaceae (Marchantiophyta). *Phytotaxa* 81(1): 26–32. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.81.1.9>
- Váňa J, Söderström L, Hagborg A, von Konrat MJ (2014) Notes on Early Land Plants Today. 61. New synonyms and new combinations in Cephaloziaceae and Cephaloziellaceae. *Phytotaxa* 183(4): 290–292. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.183.4.10>
- Vanden Berghen C (1977) Hépatiques épiphyllées récoltées par J L De Sloover au Kivu (Zaire), au Ruanda et au Burundi. *Bulletin du Jardin Botanique National de Belgique* 47(1/2): 199–246. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3667993>
- Verdoorn F (1930) Die Frullaniaceae der Indomalesischen Inseln (De Frullaniaceis VII). *Annales Bryologici*, supplement 1: 1–187. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-015-5385-8>
- Verdoorn F (1932) Neue Beiträge zur Kenntnis indomalesischer Frullaniaceae (De Frullaniaceis IX). *Bulletin du Jardin Botanique de Buitenzorg* (sér. 3) 12(1): 53–64. <https://digitalcollections.universiteitleiden.nl/view/item/2201819>
- Verdoorn F (1933) Revision der von Java und Sumatra angeführten Lejeuneaceae Holostipae (De Frullaniaceis XII). *Annales Bryologici* 6: 74–87. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16449>
- Verdoorn F (1934a) Revision der von Ozeanien, Australien und Neuseeland angeführten Lejeuneaceae Holostipae (De Frullaniaceis XIV). *Blumea* 1(1): 216–240. <https://repository.naturalis.nl/pub/525845>

- Verdoorn F (1934b) Die Lejeuneaceae Holostipae der Indomalaya unter Berücksichtigung sämtlicher aus Asien, Australien, Neuseeland und Ozeanien angeführten Arten (De Frullaniaceis XV). *Annales Bryologici* (supplement 4): 40–192. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-015-5442-8_2
- Verdoorn F (1937) Hepaticae Selectae et Criticae series IX (1936) et Series X (1937) and Musci Selectae et Criticae series IX (1936) et Series X (1937). *Annales Bryologici* 10: 124–130. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/16491>
- von Konrat M, Engel J, Katafono M, Söderström L, DeLavoi C, Hagborg A, Renner M, Pócs T, Tuiwawa S, Braggins J, Briscoe L, Naikatini A, Tuiwawa M (2014) Unlocking collections: New records of Lepidoziaceae (Marchantiophyta) for the islands of Fiji. *Telopea* 17: 403–413. <https://doi.org/10.7751/telopea20148299>
- Wallace AR (1863) On the physical geography of the Malay Archipelago. *The Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London* 33: 217–234. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1798448>
- Wigginton MJ, Porley RD (2001) British bryological Society expedition to Mulanje Mountain, Malawi. 14. Allisoniaceae, Arnelliaceae, Aytoniaceae, Geocalycaceae, Gymnomitracae, Pallaviciniaceae (Hepaticae). *Journal of Bryology* 23(2): 133–138. <https://doi.org/10.1179/jbr.2001.23.2.133>
- Xiang Y-L, Zhang Z-X, Chen S-W, Yu J-P, Huang W-Z, Shen C, Zhu R-L (2022) Morphological and molecular evidence confirms a new species, *Riccia subcrinita* You L. Xiang & R.L. Zhu and *Riccia junghuhniana* Nees & Lindenb. (Ricciaceae, Marchantiophyta) new to China. *Phytotaxa* 531(1): 41–53. <https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.531.1.3>
- Xiong Y-X, Cao W (2018) Bryophyte flora of Guizhou 3 [贵州苔藓植物志]. Guizhou Nationalities Publishing House, Guiyang, 508 pp.
- Yamada K (1974) Memoranda of the type specimens of *Radula* taxa from the Southeast Asia (1). *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 38: 489–497.
- Yamada K (1976) Memoranda on the type specimens of *Radula* taxa from the southeast Asia (3). *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 40: 453–460.
- Yamada K (1979) A revision of Asian taxa of *Radula*, Hepaticae. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 45: 201–322. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.45.0_201
- Yamada K (1987) A preliminary study of the genus *Radula* from Queensland, Australia. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 62: 191–200. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.62.0_191
- Yamada K (1989) The bryophytes of Sabah (north Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mount Kinabalu. VIII. *Radula* (Radulaceae, Hepaticopsida). *Willdenowia* 19: 219–236. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3996943>
- Yamada K (1999) Taxonomy of the section *Amentulosae* of genus *Radula* (Radulaceae, Hepaticae). *Hausknechtia* (Beiheft 9): 391–398.
- Yamada K (2002) Notes on some *Radula* (Radulaceae, Hepaticae) species from Vanuatu. *Biological Research* 8(4): 102–103. https://doi.org/10.24474/bryologicalresearch.8.4_102 [バヌアツ諸島産の数種のケヒラゴケについて]
- Yamada K, Hayashi M (2003) Studies on the bryophyte flora of Vanuatu. 8. *Heteroscyphus* (Geocalycaceae, Hepaticae). *Bulletin of the National Science Museum, Tokyo. Series B. Botany* 29(4): 149–152. https://www.kahaku.go.jp/english/research/publication/botany/v29_4.html
- Yamada K, Piippo S (1989) Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXXII. *Radula* (Radulaceae, Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 26(4): 349–387.
- Yamaguchi T (1983) *Telaranea iriomotensis* Yamaguchi et Mizutani (Hepaticae), a new species from Japan. *Miscellanea Bryologica et Lichenologica* 9(8): 161–163.

- https://doi.org/10.18968/mbl.9.8_161 [日本産苔類の1新種目 *Telaranea iriomotensis* Yamaguchi et Mizutani]
- Zerner C (1994) Through a Green Lens: The Construction of Customary Environmental Law and Community in Indonesia's Maluku Islands. *Law & Society Review* 28(5): 1079–1122. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3054024>
- Zheng M, So ML, Zhu R-L (2005) Chromosomes and oil bodies of *Plagiochilion* (Plagiochilaceae, Hepaticae). *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 26: 109–115. <https://sciencepress.mnhn.fr/en/periodiques/bryologie/26/1/chromosomes-and-oil-bodies-plagiochilion-plagiochilaceae-hepaticae>
- Zhu R-L (1999) *Leptolejeunea latifolia* Herzog (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae), newly recorded from China. *Hausknechtia* (Beiheft 9): 411–416.
- Zhu R-L, Gradstein SR (2005) Monograph of *Lopholejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) in Asia. *Monographs in Systematic Botany from the Missouri Botanical Garden* 74: 1–95.
- Zhu R-L, Grolle R (2004) Nomenclatural notes on *Cheilolejeunea inaequitexta* and *C. trapezia* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 41(6): 445–447. <https://www.sekj.org/PDF/anbf41/anbf41-445.pdf>
- Zhu R-L, Lai M-J (2005) *Cheilolejeunea decursiva* (Sande Lac.) R. M. Schust. and *C. ventricosa* (Schiffn.) X. L. He (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) new to Australia. *The Journal of the Hattori Botanical Laboratory* 98: 193–203. https://doi.org/10.18968/jhbl.98.0_193
- Zhu R-L, Reiner-Drehwald ME (2004) *Lejeunea boliviensis*, a remarkable species with bizarre underleaves and eplicate perianths. *The Bryologist* 107(2): 237–241. [https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745\(2004\)107\[0237:LBARSW\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1639/0007-2745(2004)107[0237:LBARSW]2.0.CO;2)
- Zhu R-L, So ML (1998a) *Tuyamaella serratistipa* S. Hatt. new to the Philippines, with a key to the genus *Tuyamaella* (Hepaticae). *Journal of Bryology* 20(2): 455–460. <https://doi.org/10.1179/jbr.1998.20.2.455>
- Zhu R-L, So ML (1998b) Two epiphyllous liverworts, *Cololejeunea dozyana* (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. and *Cololejeunea sigmoidea* Jovet-Ast & Tixier (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae), new to Taiwan. *Botanical Bulletin of Academia Sinica* 39(2): 125–130. <https://ejournal.sinica.edu.tw/bbas/content/1998/2/bot92-08.pdf>
- Zhu R-L, So ML (1999) Additions to the Lejeuneaceae taxa to the hepatic flora of Yunnan, China. *Annales Botanici Fennici* 36(3): 219–229. <https://www.sekj.org/PDF/anbf36/anbf36-219p.pdf>
- Zhu R-L, So ML (2000) Notes on the taxonomy and distribution of *Lejeunea neelgherriana* and *Tuyamaella serratistipa* (Hepaticae). *Annales Botanici Fennici* 37: 149–153. <https://www.sekj.org/PDF/anbf37/anbf37-149p.pdf>
- Zhu R-L, So ML (2001) Epiphyllous liverworts of China. *Nova Hedwigia*. Beiheft 121: 1–418.
- Zhu R-L, So ML, Wang Y-F (2002) The genus *Cheilolejeunea* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae) in China. *Nova Hedwigia* 75(3/4): 387–408. <https://doi.org/10.1127/0029-5035/2002/0075-0387>
- Zhu R-L, Zheng M, Nan Z, Shi X-Q (2005) The genus *Ceratolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) in China. *Cryptogamie. Bryologie* 26(1): 91–96. <https://sciencepress.mnhn.fr/en/periodiques/bryologie/26/1/genus-ceratolejeunea-lejeuneaceae-hepaticae-china>
- Zwicker W (1932) Studien über die Ocellen der Lebermoose. *Beihefte zum Botanischen Centralblatt*. Abt. 1, Anatomie, Histologie, Morphologie und Physiologie der Pflanzen 49: 569–648. <https://bibdigital.rjb.csic.es/idurl/1/12656>